WOMEN, ADULT EDUCATION AND REALLY USEFUL KNOWLEDGE: An Essay Concerning Feminist Pedagogy, Epistemology, Research, etc.

by

Jean Barr

Submitted for the degree of PhD

June, 1996   Ti L N૨ ᴜ

For my parents, Muriel and Adam Cruickshank

UNIVERSITY OF STIRLING

JEAN BARR

Department of Education

Abstract of thesis entitled

WOMEN, ADULT EDUCATION AND REALLY USEFUL KNOWLEDGE

Submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

JUNE 26, 1996

The thesis offers a post hoc account of three pieces of research relating to women's adult education which were carried out by the author over a period of about fifteen years In the process the thesis engages with a number of themes and issues in and around feminist theory and practice and adult education theory and practice Radical traditions in adult education – particularly feminist-inspired traditions – are examined as spaces for the democratic production of "really useful knowledge" Changing meanings of feminist research and radical adult education are explored, as is the relationship between abstract knowledge and everyday knowledge Developments in feminist epistemology are drawn on and related to a social justice agenda for adult education

Through a critique of my own practice I suggest that feminists and adult educators are well-placed to pursue a democratising project geared to including previously excluded groups in the production of legitimated knowledge The thesis argues that we need to develop an understanding of our practices which combines historical, contextual understandings with an appreciation of what changed social and cultural conditions mean for the pursuit of any democratic knowledge-producing project

CONTENTS

CHAPTER ONE
INTRODUCTION

"There is no thinking which does not wander, and any serious work should
have etc in its title and honestly state that it will not stick to the topic"

(Le Doeuff, 1991, p xii)

" You tell me it's self-defeating to talk about it instead of just up and doing
it, but to acknowledge what I'm doing while I'm doing it is exactly the
point"

(Ashmore, 1989, p191)

This thesis offers a reflexive account of my research on women's adult education in var-

ious settings – and of doing research as a feminist – over a period of fifteen years It also

represents a journey of sorts, focusing on various stages in my development from acad-

emic philosopher/social scientist to seeing myself as an adult educator

Training in philosophy produced in me the view that before speaking you should be

absolutely sure what you are going to say and be able to justify it Experience of the

Women's Movement and of informal women's education in the WEA taught me other-

wise, that it is better to allow yourself to start speaking before being completely sure that

you can justify what you say, otherwise you will never speak at all

It is of course possible to be so open-minded and unfocused that your brains fall out

Christa Wolf speaks of "brooding" – a way of "thinking towards" that mulls rather than

argues Such open-ended thinking is suppressed in our education system by a built in

preference for systematic, rational thought, a preference which can lead to the dismissal

1

of more conversational, story-telling modes as the mere "rhetoric of digestion" (Modjeska,1990, p151) I do indeed begin from a particular propensity, the personal knowledge that

> "You can sit to your dying day, recollecting and taking notes, living and reflecting on the process But that can become dangerous One has to draw the line somewhere, before one reaches the end of one's rope"

<div align="right">(Wolf, 1988, p93)</div>

I hope that through writing I can break certain habits of thought By approaching this piece of writing as a method of knowing and inquiry I am already breaking the habit of a lifetime, that of not putting anything down until my points are well organised and outlined I know the potential dangers – that what comes out will be squashy and non-committal, boring, even In using this thesis as a way of finding my voice – but not, I hope, in a narcissistic sense – I want to remain critical and personal throughout

In this Introduction I sketch in some of the main themes and aims of this thesis and outline its structure

OUTLINE OF THESIS

The thesis takes the form of a re-appraisal of three research projects which I carried out at different points in time over a period of about fifteen years These three pieces of research were all, broadly, in women's education They were

1979-1981 – an evaluation of a pre-school community education project in Glasgow, as part of a national study of alternative forms of pre-school provision

1989-1990 – a research study on the influence of different forms of feminism on WEA New Opportunities for Women courses in the North of England, as part of a Masters in Education (Guidance and Counselling)

1991-1993 – a research project on Women's Perceptions of Science, undertaken with Lynda Birke when I was Senior Research Fellow at Warwick University, 1991-1992, completed the following year

In the thesis these three research projects are re-appraised in the light of subsequent theory and my own changed personal agendas This re-appraisal is the occasion for an exploration of a number of interlocking themes These pivot on the politics of feminism and adult education as played out in the three pieces of research under scrutiny, changing fashions in feminist theory and research and in adult education (especially women's adult education) theory and practice, the influence on the latter of postmodernist and poststructuralist theories, issues around "reflexivity", the relationship between autobiography and empirical research and between the relative power of words and "things", ideas and structures

Uniting the three research projects and the current reflexive project of this thesis is myself as a self-defined socialist and feminist and the changing meanings and implications of this for my current practice

I spell out these themes more fully below, beginning with the now familiar one of 'words and things'

WORDS AND THINGS

My interest is in adult education and adult education research as "sites of struggle" (see below), and, in relation to this, in the significance of a current shift in ideas taking place in social theory and philosophy which has been summed up as the ambition to dispense with 'things' and to value 'words' more

> "What, in short, we wish to do is dispense with 'things' to substitute for the enigmatic treasure of 'things' anterior to discourse, the regular forma- tion of objects that emerge only in discourse"
>
> (Michel Foucault, quoted in Barrett, 1992, p 201)

Within academic feminism, this is being played out in a shift in balance of influential disciplines – away from the social sciences and their concern for causal, structural expla- nation and towards the arts, philosophy and the humanities and their concern for the understanding and creation of cultural meanings

My own research over a period of 15-20 years could indeed be read as mirroring this wider shift in the relative status which I, and academic fashions, accord 'words' (women's discursive marginality in science and intellectual history, for example – final case study) and 'things' (low pay, wife-beating, lack of childcare, viewed as integral to a gender-segmented labour market and built into a capitalist patriarchal social structure – first case study) This would be a mistaken interpretation Nevertheless, the issue of the relative status of things and words is, in a sense, the 'problematic' of this thesis and, cer- tainly, in terms of my own autobiography, it is an absolutely central strand healing the breach of words and things, rather than substituting one for the other, is, though, how I prefer to see it

4

THE FRAGMENTATION OF FEMINISM

The gulf which separates feminist theory of the 70s from feminist theory of the 90s is certainly becoming a major theme in feminist writing (see, for example, Barrett and Phillips(eds) 1992, Weiner, 1994) as is the fragmentation of feminism as a political movement Gone it seems are the days when we confidently separated ourselves out neatly according to the political categories liberal feminist, socialist feminist, radical feminist – each distinguished by its specification of the cause of women's inequality or oppression Although we differed in our answers – liberal feminists specifying the absence of equality of opportunity between men and women, socialist feminists, capitalist economic relations of production, and radical feminists, patriarchal relations of reproduction – we were all agreed on the central question for feminism The political categorisation of feminism reflected the nature of what was afoot

Various commentaries have charted how this consensus in academic feminism concerning its central problematic has now broken down They specify amongst the major reasons 1 black women's and lesbians' critiques of the ethnocentrism and heterosexism of western feminism – the emphasis on 'difference' between women, 2 a growing interest in psychoanalytic analyses of sexual difference and identity and a growing celebration of the 'difference' women could make to an alternative kind of society, 3 developments by feminists of poststructuralist and postmodernist insights and, in particular, the Foucauldian emphasis on 'words' or discourses referred to above (see Barrett and Phillips, 1992)

The influence of these changes on my own work will become clear in the unfolding of this thesis

'POSTMODERNISM' AND 'POSTSTRUCTURALISM'

However, it may be worth indicating my own present position in broad outline here Much recent debate within feminist theory is marked by a distinct squeamishness or lack of confidence in the category of 'woman' per se, paralleling (or part of) the poststructuralist critique of humanism which, according to some, has heralded a profound shift in philosophical paradigm from 'modernism' to 'postmodernism'

Postmodernism refuses universals – analytic tools like 'class', 'race', 'gender' – and sees power as 'decentred', localized and relational as between individuals I disagree profoundly with such a philosophical position Since its epistemological, ontological and political position requires giving up any hope of understanding the socially structured causes of oppression (a taboo word within its frameworks) it undermines any specifically feminist project (or any radical project) which allies itself with the interests of broad social groups, conceived as subordinated within capitalist, racist, patriarchal formations (That last sentence should be enough to give any self-respecting postmodernist theorist heart-failure)

On the other hand, I do think that poststructuralist insights can assist feminist theory and practice to the extent that they discourage efforts to explain (or get rid of) oppression crudely, in one fell swoop (see Pritchard Hughes, 1995) By replacing such understandings with an understanding of our lives as structured by a number of forces, including

6

'race' and class, as well as gender, poststructuralism also insists that such forces are discursively as well as materially real I do believe that many feminists already had a quite complex and nuanced understanding of the way power works from their experiences in the Women's Movement and associated collective practices, they didn't have to await developments in poststructuralist theory for this However, I do think that some of us, myself included, did not always apply this nuanced understanding – acquired through experience and political practice – to our more theoretical (academic) work This theme of the split between theory and practice is taken up in this thesis, see especially Chapters 4 and 7

An important aspect of feminism is its inclination to critique itself (unlike more dominant modes and traditions of thought) So, to the extent that poststructuralist arguments have tuned into this and resulted in feminism critiquing its own class and 'race' biases, for example, they are welcome The influence of poststructuralism is also evident in recent examinations by feminist educators of how 'race', class and cultural difference affect dynamics in the classroom (see Lather, 1991, Ellsworth, 1989, for example, also see Chapter 6 below)

FEMINIST EPISTEMOLOGY

But I would distance myself from the postmodernist theoretical project (and associated feminist positions) according to which there are only different points of view, endlessly shifting and fragmentary, none better or more justifiable than any other Feminists in the last ten years or so have moved on from criticisms of traditional (or patriarchal) systems

of knowledge for their exclusions, elisions or denigrations of women's (and other others') lives and experiences to an examination of ways of thinking about knowledge In this more epistemologically focused discussion, attention has been given to trying to construct an alternative In this debate, narrow notions of what is worthy of the term 'knowledge' are questioned, 'subjugated' knowledges are focused on and new definitions of 'objectivity' proposed (see Chapter 8 below) All of this presupposes that it makes sense to talk about developing knowledge and seeking better understandings – something disallowed within postmodernist theorising In contesting this idea I ally myself with those who believe that people can develop better understandings of their social world through more democratic knowledge-making practices and structures than are current at present, and they can work to transform it A central motif of this thesis is that adult education, specifically, feminist adult women's education, has already developed useful models for such a democratic knowledge-making project That is, for achieving in practice what feminist epistemology theorises about (see Chapter 5 and 7)

SUBJECTIVITY

A theme of this thesis is, nonetheless, my own growing disillusionment with sociology as a discipline – or at least its dominant theories, modes of knowing and conceptual schemes In the words of one past practitioner who has 'gone over' to film and cultural studies, sociology "too often downplays imagination and understanding, detaching itself from its own ways of knowing and treating its objects – very often the working class – as in some way other, curiously one-dimensional specimens" (see Kuhn, 1995, p101)

Here, the criticism is that sociology pays scant attention to how class or gender or race is actually lived, to how they inform our inner worlds as much as condition our life chances, indeed we have to look to literary and cultural studies for such attention Carolyn Steedman's Landscape for a Good Woman (1986) is a case in point This study is a beautiful illustration of a sociologist's insight that 'class' is "something in the blood, in the very fibre of a man or woman a way of growing, feeling, judging, taken out of the resources of generations gone before" (Jackson and Marsden, cited in Kuhn, 1995, p97) But the book's analytic tools are drawn, not from sociology itself but from psycho-analysis and literary theory as well as cultural studies Its mode of address, too, is very different from the all knowing narrative voice which still seems to dominate in sociology This voice, I shall suggest, also dominates much of the radical tradition of adult education with its roots in working class education It is one of the aims of this thesis to leave that voice behind as a distant voice

REFLEXIVITY

An aspect of what has been called the postmodern condition by some (see Harvey, 1989), the condition of modernity by others (see Giddens, 1990) is that I am writing at a time when there has been an increase in 'self-reflexive' accounts by social researchers of the processes and problems of doing research This growing self-consciousness amongst the social science research community (evidenced by an increase in research which promotes "putting oneself in the frame") has scarcely touched adult education research (Wendy Ball is a notable exception here, see Ball, 1992 for example) In other spheres, for example, amongst North American teacher educators, feminist researchers have

already made an important contribution to the trend (see, for example, Berlak, 1988, 1989, Ellsworth, 1989, Lather, 1991, see, too, Acker, Barry and Esseveld's retrospective analysis of their research, 1983)

Such reflexive social scientific research writing has its critics, drawing accusations of navel-gazing and self absorption and of being, often, a kind of "vanity ethnography", an excuse for narcissism Those who are drawn to it, on the other hand, see the effacement of self which is the norm in most research reports as a kind of cheat, for obscuring from the reader (and, indeed, the author) the interpretive devices, contingencies and compromises which have gone into their construction

My own view – which is reflected, I think, in this thesis – is that exclusive concern with writing reflexive texts which display their own modes of construction constitutes a narrow view of reflexivity which should also pay attention to the social structures and processes under which knowledge is produced and legitimated This precludes analysing texts alone (see Fulman and Oehler, 1986) Both aspects of reflexivity are involved in this thesis, as the following framework indicates

STRUCTURE OF THESIS

The structure of this thesis is chronological, a chronology provided by three case studies of research on adult education which I carried out between 1979-1993 The thesis unfolds around three core chapters in which I present research reports/ texts written at the time the research was carried out These sections are entitled "Adult Education by Stealth", "Counselling by Stealth", "Really Useful Knowledge?" In the three case stud-

ies I move between the research reports and present time, re-assessing them, in companion chapters, in the light of current concerns and ideas which were not available at the time The case studies which are therefore constructed around the selected historical texts or "products" include an account of the research approach I adopted at the time, reference to the wider institutional and political context of the research, the views of the people involved and the main theoretical frameworks on which I drew, including those of feminism and adult education

In the thesis, the changing context of research is focused on, as is the changing nature of feminism and adult education during the historical period concerned A central theme is what constitutes 'feminist research', as is the relationship between theory and practice I do not follow an identical procedure in each of the case studies, giving more emphasis to some themes than others in each case The issue of memory, the influence of current preoccupations and frames of reference on what is remembered, will be picked up in the course of the account Although the whole thesis represents a personal journey I have also included two specifically autobiographical chapters – at the beginning (Chapter 2), and in the middle (Chapter 5) to indicate an important transition in my biography from academic to adult educator My third and final case study and conclusions draw on and reproduce some of the material included in the draft of a forthcoming book, with Lynda Birke, entitled Common Science? Women, Science and Learning

THE IMPORTANCE OF CONTEXT

The thesis (re)presents my research as emergent, subject over time to reformulation and

reinterpretation It concerns the evolving relationship between my work in adult educa-

tion, women's education and research on the one hand, and changing social and cultural

conditions, adult education policy and practice and feminist theory and practice, on the

other It should be seen as a whole, the meaning of each chapter depending in large

degree on what comes after it In returning to earlier work, however, I make no assump-

tion that what I say here and now is therefore an advance on what I said then I do not

see the development of my work as moving towards 'the right answer' Rather, the way

in which what is construed as the appropriate approach tends to shift

PUTTING MYSELF "IN THE FRAME"

The strategy employed in the case studies involves writing myself into the text – in con-

trast to the original texts which tend to represent people as "speaking for themselves",

with me, the researcher, merely their mouthpiece My main rhetorical strategy, particu-

larly in the first research report – that of 'allowing' people to speak in their own words

and presenting this as testimony – will be examined for what it obscures as often as not,

myself, hidden in the text In exposing the fiction of transparency there is however no

intention of endorsing another -that it is theoretically possible to present all of the con-

ditions of production of any textual product Nor should increased reflexivity require

abandoning – indeed it may be a condition of – the goal of developing accurate and sys-

tematic knowledge of the (social) world For

> "The shaping assumptions on which influential knowledge – which is
> always knowledge-accepted-as-such by a particular group in a particular

culture – continues to be based, are influential not despite but because of the fact that most people are unaware of them"

(Minnich, 1989, p333)

What I present here is not, then, just a personal narrative of the experience of doing research on women's education Nor is it purely deconstructive – although a major aim is to 'interrogate' the latent discursive commitments lurking in that research and its products

Susan Sontag's preferred way of writing about cancer and the mystification surrounding it is to present a theory, an idea, in order to explain aspects of her own and others' experience of cancer She resists the temptation to tell her own personal story

"A narrative, it seemed to me would be less useful than an idea"

(Sontag, 1990, p 13)

The idea she proposes is that the metaphors and myths surrounding cancer kill we must beware of the seductiveness of metaphorical thinking In Aids and its Metaphors Sontag describes her purpose in writing the book as being to "deprive something of its meaning", to argue "against interpretation" because

" the metaphoric trappings that deform the experience of having cancer have very real consequences, they inhibit people from seeking treatment early enough The metaphors and myths, I was convinced, kill I hoped to convince terrified people to regard cancer as if it were just a disease Not a curse, not a punishment Without meaning

(Sontag, 1990, p 14)

This idea is interwoven with her personal story and helps explain aspects of her own experience She hopes her book will help save lives

Likewise, though less ambitiously, I locate my account here within a practical project and like Sontag's, the account I offer of my research is informed by and makes sense in the light of an idea This is the idea that if we are to re-think our practices as adult educators – as I believe we must, continuously, and never more urgently than now – we must learn to distance ourselves from our unreflective common sense as adult educators

> "A picture held us captive And we could not get outside it, for it lay in our language and language seemed to repeat it to us inexorably"

> (Wittgenstein)

Before we can change our practices as adult educators we need to understand our current practices better For this to be possible, I believe, we need to learn to cultivate greater self-understanding And this cannot be done through introspection and navel-gazing, self-understanding (whether on the part of communities or individuals) can only be sought through social engagement and dialogue And it cannot be achieved once and for all, our knowledge of ourselves is fundamentally historical (see Fay, 1987)

THE COMMON SENSE OF ADULT EDUCATION

At a time of increasing professionalisation, adult educators – who are not privy to any obvious body of specialised knowledge -have (perhaps for that very reason) embraced with enthusiasm a self-conception based on their expertise as 'facilitators of adult learning', meeters of individuals' 'learning needs' and as 'human resource developers' Such professional legitimations, in emphasising the technical aspects of the job, remove any obligation to make judgements about content and value In helping adults learn, the ques-

tion, but what about? need never arise, what for? v nose knowledge? remain unspoken And there is the danger that adult educators are being produced with no self-critical perspective about their discipline and no sense of history

THE CURRENT CONTEXT OF ADULT EDUCATION

Adult education in Britain has long been associated with an agenda for social change But that agenda is changing The past fifteen years have seen more Government policy documents pertaining to adult continuing education than the previous fifty The agenda is clear New Right ideology has given greater predominance to individual development and the need for a well educated workforce to improve wealth creation Vocationalism, 'enterprise skills' and accreditation are leaving other aspects of adult learning behind Yet, the current social and cultural context offers, I think, new possibilities for a radical agenda for adult education

The dramatic changes which are underway in the sphere of work and civil society are undoubtedly giving rise to many new educational and cultural demands but many of these are scarcely heard and barely articulated The radical re-structuring of work which is underway worldwide, the 'housewifization' of labour (see Hart, 1993), the increase in global non-paid-working time, the development of a society from which more and more social groups feel excluded, problems of the environment, the growing health gap, scientific agendas in which the majority of the population play no part The list could continue The common element is that all, I believe, demand educational strategies which are based on social participation and the empowerment of citizens – strategies, that is,

15

which are geared to increasing social and cultural engagement and creativity (see Belanger, 1994)

Sally Westwood believes that the current emphasis on individualism, where "the private is more and more privileged and the public realm of culture and society is denuded" actually presents particular opportunities for adult education the "opportunity for it to become, in part, a space for alternative traditions where other discourses can be maintained and where a diversity of cultures can thrive" (Westwood, 1989, p9) Other adult educators, speaking for the British radical tradition of adult education (see Johnson, 1988) have called on members of the adult education community to "put the politics of resistance and transformation back on the agenda of British adult education" (Thompson, 1993), whilst others who make similar identifications concentrate on trying to ensure that adult education's past traditions of engagement with particular social groups and political movements should not become part of our "forgotten memory" as adult educators (eg Alexander, 1994)

But these resistant voices are in the minority Research indicates that after a decade and a half of New Right individualism, the notion of the social purpose of adult education is giving way amongst practitioners to notions of 'widening the market' where students are viewed as consumers (see Benn and Fieldhouse, 1995)

MY OBJECT OF STUDY

A central focus of the thesis is on whether there can be a renewed role for adult education which, in drawing on some of its best past practices, can devise new practices which

are adequate to changed realities I am interested in adult education in a particular historical period – the past 15 years, more specifically, my interest is in in women's adult education during this period In constructing the object of study for this thesis I construe adult education, and women's adult education more specifically, not as objects – a set of fixed institutions, arrangements and activities – but as a process, produced , that is, within an array of constantly shifting and changing practices, discourses and power relationships

In constructing my 'object of study' in this way I owe a debt to Michel Foucault for his notion of power Because his work has been useful to me in re-thinking my research, it may be helpful to provide a brief overview in connection with themes discussed in this introduction and throughout the thesis

POWER

It has, in fact, been argued that the key conceptual shifts between 1970s feminism and the more deconstructive forms of feminism of the 1990s turn on shifts in the use of the terms 'power', 'the body' and 'difference' (see Gatens, 1992) The work of Michel Foucault has been most influential here in his conception of power as productive

Liberal and Marxist theories see power as a possession, held by individuals and groups, and as operating, at least potentially, repressively For Foucault, modern power (as opposed to sovereign power) is non-authoritarian and non-conspiratorial Yet it produces and 'normalises' bodies to serve prevailing relations of dominance and subordination To understand how such power 'works' requires two conceptual changes, Foucault believes First, we have to stop thinking of power as a possession of individuals and groups and see

it instead as a network or dynamic of non-centralised forces Second, we have to recognise that such forces aren't random but assume certain historical forms in which specific groups and ideologies do have dominance However, such dominance is not maintained 'from above' but through multiple "processes, of different origin and scattered location" which regulate the most intimate aspects of personal and social life Where power works 'from below', prevailing forms of subjectivity, including gender, are maintained, not mainly through coercion (although that may also be present) but chiefly through self-discipline "Just a gaze An inspecting gaze" is all that is required (see Bordo, 1993, p 27)

In proposing this relational and productive model of power – power as process – Foucault does not do so in order to deny the existence of centralized (eg state) power He just thinks this model of power as a possession, as centralized and flowing from top to bottom and as potentially repressive isn't adequate to capture those forms of power which make centralized, repressive power possible the myriad of power relations at the micro-level of society (Sawicki, 1991, p20) As emergent, this power is produced in concrete sets of relations, importantly, it is produced in "certain co-ordinates of knowledge" These are the practices of disciplinary power which he sees as emergent from the rise of the human sciences in the 19th century There are, he says, "no power relations without the constitution of a field of knowledge, nor any knowledge that does not presuppose at the same time power relations" (Foucault, 1979, p27)

Foucault believes that the Marxist location of power in class obscures how power is also 'capillary', how, that is, it invests the body and soul, understanding this, he thinks, is a key to organising resistance at the local and everyday level It is power relations at the

micro level which make possible class power and domination, he believes, but "where there is power there is resistance" Modern power relations are unstable, dominant forms and institutions (pertaining to adult education as elsewhere) are continually subject to penetration by knowledges and values which have been developing and gathering strength "at the margins"

POSSIBILITIES FOR TRANSFORMATION

I do not believe that all domination and subordination can be best understood in terms of such a model of power For example, women are frequently financially trapped in degrading jobs and violent relationships We certainly cannot abandon a concept of power as repressive and concentrated in identifiable centres of power to a notion of power as productive and dispersed, nor can we deny the existence of systems of class, race and gender domination Not at all But we need also to see the social field as dynamic, not static, as consisting, that is, of a dynamic, multi-dimensional set of relationships containing possibilities for liberation as well as domination Otherwise we fail to see possibilities for change in the present, we may also fail to see that what we do in our own fields of practice matters – that it may, that is, make a difference

I want to draw out two points from this discussion of power – the first, substantive, the second methodological First, the substantive point This relates to the central organising idea of this thesis, namely, that in order to cultivate greater self-understanding of their work adult educators have to distance themselves from the unreflective 'common sense' of adult education

SELF-REFLEXIVE ADULT EDUCATION?

It is a central argument of this thesis that a major requirement for increased self-understanding on the part of adult educators is that they develop an understanding of how their own practices are implicated in these networks of power This is also the position of Richard Edwards who has been arguing consistently in this regard for some time (Edwards, 1991, 1991a, 1994, Edwards and Usher, 1994) Using a Foucauldian framework, Edwards has so far set for himself a largely deconstructive – even, debunking - task. For example, one of the most hallowed and sacred elements of adult educators' conceptual toolkit is experiential knowledge and learning

Focusing on the centrality accorded experiential learning in the theory and practice of adult learning since the early 80s Edwards makes two claims firstly, that experiential learning is a crucial component of postmodern culture, secondly, that its rise in importance correlates with the rise of the "new middle class" (the 60s/70s generation with its liberal/left politics) to positions of cultural and educational/training prominence and of "new right" governments to positions of power Thus, both "new right" governments and "new middle class" educators and trainers have supported initiatives based on the validity of experiential learning For example, the accreditation of prior learning , workbased learning, ET and YTS all express the "validity" of experience-based learning

However, whilst people may appear on the surface to be agreeing in their use of concepts, underneath there are conflicting values, assumptions and aspirations at work The largely democratic educators and trainers see the valuing of experience as a resource for learning in terms of its assisting adults to value themselves more highly and as a chal-

lenge to the elitism of our education system The new right's support for it, argues Edwards, should be seen in terms of its potential for undermining the professional autonomy of trainers and educators by removing what is taught from their putative control The turn to experience is, on this agenda, to be regulated, but not by professionals Rather, it is to be controlled in many cases by centrally formulated anticipated outcomes of learning Thus, as Edwards sees it, "experiential learning is opened and closed in the same moment" and support for experiential learning combines new right hostility to "progressive" methods with a desire for control over their outcomes

Experience is thereby transformed into a commodity to be exchanged for credit towards qualifications At a time of major economic and social change, developing divisions between core and peripheral workforces, a seemingly permanent surplus of labour and growing disaffection with governments to manage, the appeal to experiential learning becomes a useful part of the new right's strategy to maintain order It can also be conceived as part of the (post)modern drive "to regulate behaviour through self-discipline rather than direct oppression" That is to say, whilst giving the appearance of divesting control of adult and continuing education by giving power to employers through funding mechanisms and to consumers by providing opportunities outside educational establishments to have their learning assessed and accredited, the reality is that adults are being educated/trained into and by the self-discipline of labour And so "the limits of the capitalist order are maintained" (Edwards, 1994, p438)

To the extent that debates around postmodernism have influenced theoretical discussion in adult education, Edwards could be said to represent the deconstructive voice, Sally Westwood the more creative, constructive voice (see Rosenau, 1992) Westwood's con-

cern in attempting to spell out a "postmodern agenda for adult education" (Westwood, 1992) is to emphasise the possibilities which inhere in present conditions for developing useful adult education interventions and she stresses that postmodernity has arisen from and provided a space for the struggles of women, minority ethnic groups, homosexuals and other 'others' to be recognised

A MATTER OF METHODOLOGY

The second point I want to draw out of my discussion of Foucault's concept of power is a methodological one The advantage of seeing power as an activity, as process, rather than as a possession of individuals, groups and institutions is that it allows for the conceptualisation of unevenness, resistance, ongoing transformation In relation to studying adult education it puts the focus of inquiry onto instances or 'cases' of adult education so as to ask how and with what consequences these emerge from the many practices and relations which constitute them

The trouble with traditional Marxist accounts (and recent re-assertions of 'macro' sociology (eg Walby, 1992) is that such accounts tend to operate within a binary logic which is limiting Such accounts (which, I'll suggest, have influenced my own research) tend to portray capitalist and patriarchal power in monolithic terms and the process of social change by conceiving of it as the negation of the present, rather than as emerging from possibilities in the present For this reason, such accounts are in danger of limiting our political imagination and keeping us from looking for the ambiguities and liberating possibilities in the present (see Sawicki, 1991)

They are also methodologically debilitating This is because they seem to insist on separating social structures on the one hand and 'discourse', language and meaning on the other It is this distinction which needs to be challenged because it leads to cul de sacs and methodological and theoretical paralysis (as indeed it does in my first case study, I believe, see chapters three and four) It needs to be challenged, not by reducing one to the other but, for the purposes of investigation and constructing an 'object of study', overcoming it or rendering it redundant This requires ceasing to regard social 'structures', institutions as locked into the sphere of 'the real' and discourses and meanings as confined to the 'cultural' realm (and less real) We need to regard both as social practices and processes In the case of my own object of study, adult education is regarded here as something which emerges, in different historical instances, from the interaction of different practices and processes – as a part, that is, of an apparatus "a thoroughly heterogeneous ensemble consisting of discourses, institutions, architectural forms laws" (Foucault, quoted in Kuhn, 1990, p6)

ADULT EDUCATION AS A SITE OF STRUGGLE

The past fifteen – twenty years have undoubtedly been a period of great uncertainty and struggle – over the means by which adult continuing education is to be understood, defined and regulated Twenty years ago, in the heyday of 'community development' approaches to adult education, it was the meaning (and struggles over the meaning) of 'community' and 'development' which helped to determine adult education practice (see my first case study, Chapters 3 and 4) Now it is 'human resource' and 'development' (see Jackson, 1995) An aim of the present enquiry is, then, to seek an understanding,

with hindsight , of some of the forces at work in this, so as to understand better the pos-
sibilities for change in the relations of power which are involved I see my own work as
an adult educator and social researcher, including this enquiry as part of this struggle I
believe, too, that in seeking an understanding of how the various states of affairs repre-
sented in the case studies are reproduced or challenged we require different modes of
understanding and analysis – sociological, philosophical, cultural – understandings
which must remain partial, incomplete and uncertain (see Kuhn, 1990) That, too, is a
central theme (see Chapter 2)

EDUCATION FOR FREEDOM

'Critical' sociology of education (see for example, Dale, 1989) posits that education sys-
tems should be construed as 'sites of struggle' between reproducing and transforming
processes, that the State is not homogeneous, that education, too, is internally divided
and has 'relative autonomy' vis a vis State control This relative autonomy means that
alternative agendas can be introduced The identification of 'subversive space' is, too, a
theme of the 'radical' tradition of adult education literature (see, for example, Alexander
and Martin, 1995 , Ball, 1992 , Johnson, 1988)

Paulo Freire in particular has offered a vision of how adult educators can use their rela-
tive autonomy to develop education for liberation He developed his dialogical method
whilst working with peasants in South America His 'critical pedagogy' can be located
within a critical social science framework (see Chapters 2 and 4 below) According to
critical social science, people are ignorant of their needs and the true nature of their

social relationships under capitalism and patriarchy and this ignorance helps oppressive social conditions to persist This false consciousness is to be removed by the intervention of the critical educator and through such increased self-consciousness, achieved through reflection on their social conditions of existence, participants will change them The main point to note here is that Freire's educational method rests, crucially, on developing with people a notion of themselves as subjects, able to determine their situation rather than being mere objects of it, it rests, too, on seeing the "oppressor within the oppressed", so that the oppressed secretly admire their oppressors or accept the legitimacy of their position Such beliefs are the source of resistance to the critical educator who, understanding how such 'resistance' operates, has to work dialogically with the students, basing the content of education on their concrete problems and experiences

Critical pedagogy rests, crucially, on people acquiring new identities – new self-conceptions, critical educators have to help the oppressed overcome a 'culture of silence' in which they cannot see that their situation could be different and that they could intervene in their social world to transform it In Freire's 'dialogical' educational programme a central role is given to reflection in individual and social transformation, thus placing the burden for social change on rational enlightenment – consciousness- raising ('conscientization') through education It is indeed precisely because the power of the oppressor isn't entirely independent of people's self-understandings that development of critical self-understanding on the part of those 'below' is a weapon against it Adult education on this model can help empower people to overcome oppression – political education being a crucial element in this struggle (see Gramsci, 1971, especially)

Radical adult educators throughout the world have used Pedagogy of the Oppressed as the theoretical inspiration and justification for their work, myself included However, as will become clear in the unravelling of this thesis, I have become less thirled to its central assumptions and more wary about what I now regard as its overly rationalist ontology (see chapter 6/7 especially) Further, the assumption of Pedagogy of the Oppressed is that in struggling against oppression the oppressed will move towards true humanity The problem – I now think – with such an abstract, universalised notion of humanization is that it fails to address the different forms of oppression experienced by different groups – the man who is oppressed by his boss oppressing his wife, the white woman oppressed by sexism oppressing the black woman As such, it does not consider the possibility that different groups might propose different – even conflicting – definitions of 'humanization' In its simple oppressor-oppressed model of power and its implicit assumption that when the oppressed perceive themselves in relation to the world they will act together to change it, it fails to acknowledge the possibility of a contradictory experience of oppression among the oppressed (see Weiler, 1991)

A PERSONAL AGENDA

My own views on what constitutes 'emancipatory' adult education have indeed shifted over the years, as will become apparent in the unravelling of this thesis That, too, is a central theme

Briefly, I have moved from a belief – however implicit – in the potentially transformative power of adult education and critical social science to a belief in a much more mod-

est project, namely, to seeing both in terms of their contribution to what Susan Bordo depicts as "the messy, slippery, practical struggle" to "create institutions and communities that will not permit some groups of people to make determinations about reality for all" (Bordo, 1990, p142) In this I have been struck by something Michele le Doeuff has said – that the "major contradiction of our times" is the loss of language among the learned (through poststructuralist underminings) and the need to articulate urgent problems with people other than academics (Le Doeuff, 1991, p179)

My interest now could be described in terms of assessing adult education and research programme in terms of how well they enable the articulation of "views from below" (see Chapters 7 and 9 especially) – not because by virtue of being from below they offer truer more accurate accounts of the world (although this, on some accounts, is what 'standpoint epistemology' maintains, see Harding, 1986, 1991) but because, in identifying and making available spaces where alternative ways of thinking and being can be worked up, such practices increase the possibilities of knowledge – that is, knowledge which is useful to those who generate it

"Knowledge will never be complete", says Lynn Nelson,

> "but the experiences and stories that have in their claim to universality excluded and mystified other experiences and knowledges in reflecting the experiences of privileged men have been partial in terms of what it was or is *possible to know* in given historical, social and cultural contexts and further qualified in terms of divisions in experience brought about by social relations (eg gender, race and culture) – a point that alludes both to how things are and our ability to know it"

(Nelson, 1993, p151, my stress)

FINDING OURSELVES IN CASES

To re-cap briefly on the central thrust and organising framework of this thesis In presenting the three case studies as historical events it is in the hope of contributing to our self- understanding as critical adult educators and researchers

The philosopher, Richard Eldridge suggests that we must attempt "to find ourselves in cases" Self-understanding is, centrally, an ongoing social process "bound up with criticism and conversation" (Eldridge, 1989, p20) And it is never completed We must, said Wittgenstein, plunge into the waters of doubt again and again in our efforts to come to terms with ourselves

The present thesis should be seen as part of such a social process and conversation

Having now outlined some of the main themes of the thesis and sketched in its structure, my attempt to develop an authorial voice begins with the next chapter with an autobiographical account of some of the influences on my development as an adult educator and researcher.

28

CHAPTER TWO
FROM CERTAINTY TO UNCERTAINTY

The Oxford English Dictionary defines autobiography quite simply as "the writing of one's own history" Yet it is anything but simple and straightforward Any autobiographical account involves selection, shaping and memory – a complex interplay between the self writing now and the self "re-called" then, at different stages of personal history These stages are themselves constructed through the preoccupations, conceptual lenses and emotions (conscious and unconscious) of the present interpreting self (this is further complicated if we take seriously the poststructuralist notion of the fragmented self – that there is no one coherent self doing the interpreting)

Feminist autobiography (a genre in itself) seeks to offer specific and consciously political perspectives on women's lives, in so doing, it reveals what is a feature of any personal biography, however consciously acknowledged it is never – cannot be – merely personal (see Felski, 1989, Heilbrun, 1989) Since one of the arguments of this thesis is that ideas, beliefs and research practices are shaped and formed within their specific cultural and historical context, I hope that the autobiographical narrative which forms the substance of this chapter (and which mainly, though not exclusively, charts an intellectual journey) is read in that light – as an attempt, that is, to locate my own ideas within their specific historical and cultural context – rather than as an instance of self-indulgent "vanity ethnography"

I was trained as a philosopher Writing personally involves a mode of writing that doesn't

come easily to me That training also taught me not to pick up the pen (or switch on the wordprocessor) until I had marshalled my thoughts and worked out a well-ordered argument clearly and concisely Plainspeaking was the order of the day There is no doubt in my mind, however, that how we are expected to write affects what we can write about

The main body of this thesis follows a chronological, more or less linear, pattern, in which matters of personal biography will be introduced as and when relevant In this chapter, as a preliminary step, I want to sketch in (in a necessarily schematic form) some aspects of my personal biography which are not covered by the main body of the text

In trying to write about myself in earlier approaches to this chapter I discovered that I could not do it chronologically, in a linear fashion This is of more than theoretical interest to me For if there is one uniting theme to my personal biography, it is that I tend to approach things indirectly To be consistent with this self, then, I shall begin at the beginning "I was born ", but thereafter, I shall pursue a more tangential, less direct path – more like a web – which will go off in different directions, criss-crossing at various points

This, indeed, has been the pattern of my working life to date In my various jobs – all in education in one form or another – I have tacked between theoretical and practical concerns, trying to keep both moving together in tandem but, often, failing The relationship – and, sometimes, split – between theory and practice which has been a theme of my personal biography is also a theme of this thesis

A GLASGOW CHILDHOOD

I was born in 1944, in Glasgow, the only daughter and younger child of a pharmacist father and, before she married, a shorthand-typist mother My father was an employee of Cockburn's the Chemists and he managed their shop in the Gorbals, the one area of Glasgow which most people outside Scotland know of because of its notorious gangland reputation He was the younger son of a prison warder father, himself the younger son of small crofting farmers in Aberdeenshire, come to Glasgow to find work in the early part of this century I was brought up near the Gorbals in a working class/lower middle class area close to Weirs Engineering works where several of my early friends' parents worked on the assembly lines I lived there until I was 12 when we had to move to a bigger house – roughly one mile away – so that my grandmother could come to stay

Although I have lived and worked away from Glasgow for a number of spells – in Florence for a year, Durham and Coventry for a year each, for example – I have always returned And although there is much that I dislike about it – the weather for one thing – my roots, which are strong, are there ("there", because "here", is a beach batch on the Coromandel coast where I am writing this chapter – and it's raining) These roots are as much to do with my own political history and the relationships built up with groups and communities over many years, as they are to do with more personal relationships and places of employment

Being born in 1944 I was one of the early beneficiaries of free State education provision, orange juice and school milk, and of a fairly widespread optimism and faith in education to transform lives and bring about individual, social and economic prosperity (I some-

times wonder if my own commitment to adult education is due in part to my awareness that the educational opportunities I had could as well not have been had if I had been born twenty years sooner or later) My parents, certainly, believed in education (my father perhaps more than my mother, who believed in the superiority of 'the school of life'), and I was brought up to be an achiever, each prize won at primary school being celebrated as if I had brought home the sun on a plate

Both my parents were Christian socialists, Labour voters, with a strong sense of social justice and a belief that "There but for the grace of God " Despite gestures towards the distinctiveness of being Scottish – sometimes taking the form of sayings, such as, "Wha's like us? Gae few an' they're a' deid" -my brother and I were brought up to believe in the essential sameness of all human beings My father, especially, was immensely proud of the British Welfare State, seeing in it both potential for redressing inequalities of birth, and a reassuring safety net I can still recall the affection and respect in his voice when he spoke of Beveridge

My mother envied the choices education gave me She left school at 15 and believed she would have been a social worker had she been born in my generation Intelligent, sharp, a good friend to many, the go-between in numerous neighbourhood feuds, she was also very angry and frustrated much of the time The daughter of a beautiful mother ("the belle of Rutherglen") who preferred men, she spent her life playing second fiddle to her younger, preferred brother That, at least, was her story, and the felt absence of her mother's love – despite looking after her, as a diabetic, unable to walk, for many years – was at the front of her mind when she herself died of cancer, in my presence, at the age of

75 In any case that experience no doubt contributed to her determination to treat my brother and myself just 'the same' I think, though, that he suffered more thrashings than I did

Both my parents were also firm believers in equal rights for women, I don't remember ever doubting that I was "as good as" boys – in fact much of my childhood seemed spent proving my greater proficiency at climbing trees, playing football and getting high marks at school I was certainly a tomboy Puberty came as a shock I think I really believed I'd escape breasts and periods and I hated the change from being wild and unconstrained – a real street kid – to being watched puberty seemed to inaugurate a kind of generalised prohibition from then on which I had not been aware of before

CREDO

The two constant intellectual and emotional influences in my life have been socialism and feminism Living in Glasgow, being 'left-wing' is more or less taken for granted I have probably always been a "feminist" although I didn't have a name for what was experienced as a deep-seated inclination until 'second wave' feminism, in the form of the the Women's Liberation Movement, took off in the late 1960s I have also spent most of my life involved in education in one way or another as a school pupil in the 1950s and early 1960s when I attended my local primary and co-ed senior secondary schools in the South Side of Glasgow, as a teacher training college and university student for most of the 1960s, as a parent (of a son, born in 1970), as a schoolteacher (briefly), as a lecturer and researcher in higher education for most of the 1970s, as a manager, tutor and lec-

turer in adult education in the 1980s and 1990s

For me, now, feminism (like socialism) has four dimensions

- political – it is a movement to improve the lives of women of all classes, ages, 'races' etc, thus it can't just be concerned with gender alone

- critical – it involves a sustained critique of dominant ('male'- defined/patriar-chal/capitalist) systems of knowledge and practice

- praxis-oriented – it is a practical project of change involving the development here and now of more ethical forms of social and personal practice

- utopian/creative – it involves imagining and envisaging possibilities for a different (not just more equal) society from the present

(Note. I have borrowed and amended and added to the dimensions of feminism laid out by Gaby Weiner in her recent book, 1994)

These different aspects of feminism have been more or less present and given varying emphases at different stages in my life and in the various projects in which I have been engaged, including the research projects which figure in this thesis Thus, as an adult educator (something I did not begin to define myself as being until the end of the 70s/ beginning of the 80s), I started out very much with a social/political equality agenda, this shifted towards greater concern for issues of curriculum development and critique of received knowledge, now, through teaching adult education to adult educators my main concern is with improved practice for a future which is not inevitable but which requires

34

the capacity to imagine different possibilities arising out of the present

Most of my intellectual work has taken the form of critique although my more policy-oriented work in adult education – particularly as a manager in the WEA in the 1980s – was more clearly directed at making change possible and with creating feminist and egalitarian practices, structures and processes I believe that it is perhaps the fourth – utopian/imaginative – dimension which needs special emphasis now This is because we are in the throes of neo-liberal economic policies of an especially pernicious global form of capitalism which has not only resulted in such 'things' as the feminization of poverty, and the fragmentation of lives, but has been accompanied, too, by an especially pervasive ideology (encouraged by the downfall of various communist regimes) that "there is no alternative"

Throughout my life and work, the frameworks, practices, political projects and imaginings provided by feminism have, then, been central, but in different ways at different times The same goes for socialism which has remained, too, an important influence

FROM CERTAINTY TO UNCERTAINTY

What has changed, I think, is my faith and growing distrust in any one political theory, any one categorial framework or discipline – and a growing scepticism, generally, concerning the role of rational understanding in changing ourselves and the world There have been corresponding shifts, too, in my views on what constitutes a radical adult education agenda

My growing distrust of any one 'truth' or conceptual scheme or discipline to enlighten and guide has not led me into a state of political paralysis, however, as it has done for many who are caught up in the social, cultural and epistemological uncertainties of the current period I remain committed to social justice in education as well as more widely But I believe that an attitude of doubt towards our favoured theories and categories is essential for a dynamic politics Such a politics, in contesting the injustices experienced by different social groups, has to remain open to change, diversification and reinvigoration by the ideas, ways of knowing and practices of those groups who are at present excluded from these processes Until more people are involved in determining the terms of current debate we cannot know what possibilities exist for thought and action It is that belief which is now absolutely central to my work

I want to tell two stories of how I have come to where I am now The first is factual (I resist the obligatory quotation marks here), historical – hence (fairly) chronological), and discursive The second is shorter, more personal, moving backwards to move forward, weaving a slightly more complex web

FIRST STORY

LIFE AND WORK

I came to teaching Sociology indirectly (of course), from Philosophy It was a growing field It is probably not surprising that when I started teaching Sociology at Strathclyde University in 1969 – my first real job and just one year after completing an Honours

Degree in Philosophy – I turned to the more 'philosophical' figures of the Sociological

Tradition – George Herbert Mead, Alfred Schutz, Max Weber, Wilhelm Dilthey, Georg

Simmel – even Erving Goffman Ethnomethodology, phenomenology, symbolic interac-

tionism – all stressing the subjective and 'socially constructed' nature of social reality –

these were my favoured frameworks

Indeed, I began my life as a Sociology lecturer using Peter Winch's Idea of a Social

Science as my text (Winch, 1958) This argued the analytical philosopher's case for the

conceptual, meaningful, non-causal nature of social reality In this book, Winch repro-

duces a Kantian 'two world' view – a world of things which is the subject of natural sci-

ence (and explainable in causal terms) and a world of meanings which is the subject of

the human sciences (and understandable only hermeneutically and non-causally)

(Winch, 1958) The modes of study and knowledge appropriate to the

'Naturwissenschaften' (Natural Sciences) and 'Geisteswissenschaften'(Human

Sciences) are seen here as radically distinct (see Endnote 1)

In the current intellectual climate – summed up, as I have already indicated, as involv-

ing the ambition to dispense with 'things' and to value 'words' more , and faced with the

broad shift in feminist thinking – summed up by one commentator in the terms "differ-

ence, multiplicity, heterogeneity" (Kuhn, 1994, p249), as well as a lack of faith in 'sci-

entific' narratives – I am acutely aware of fighting against the temptation to (smugly)

believe that it's all been said before and that all that is afoot just now is a re-cycling of

old debates in new terms

After all, my bookshelves heave under books with titles such as "Reflexive Waters" (Ed

Elders, 1974), "Meanings and Situations" (Brittan, 1973), "Dilemmas of Discourse" (Wootton, 1975), and titles of chapters of books written by feminists today re-cycle titles of books from 20 years ago For example, "Words and Things" is the final chapter of a recent book of readings charting changes in theoretical feminism over the last 20 years and also the title of a well-known book by the (decidedly non-feminist) philosopher, Ernest Gellner, itself written about 20 years ago

My sense of deja vu is profound But if we have learned anything from the last few years of poststructuralism, deconstructionism and such ilk it is that context and discourse do make a difference to the meaning of what is said

In this connection it is perhaps instructive to recognise that history shows us philosoph-ical "moods" which differ greatly from one another Michele Le Doeuff identifies two classic ones – the one architectonic, concerned with building theoretical systems, the other corrosive, aiming to criticise and demolish Sometimes these come together but sometimes one dominates and suffocates the other Over the last 20 years or so, observes Le Doeuff, interest seems to have lain in the possibility of destroying all language and undermining all speech, and although affirmatory works "about something" have been produced, such production has tended to go unnoticed – because of the mood of the time (see Le Doeuff, 1991)

THE MOOD OF THE TIMES – THE 1970s

The "mood of the times" in the 1970s was certainly very different from today I returned to teaching Sociology and the Philosophy of the Social Sciences in 1973, at Glasgow

College of Technology, following a year in Italy with my husband and year-old baby There I had gone on strike marches with factory workers and been introduced to the works of Gramsci by my friend Orietta – an artist, and the only female member of the Partita Proletaria on the local council (One of my most treasured possessions is a gift from that time of a hardback copy of Gramsci's Prison Notebooks)

On my return from Italy, in addition to my lecturing job and a young child to care for (assisted greatly by my mother and the availability of nursery school places for local authority teaching staff) I worked with my husband in the production of an "alternative" left wing newspaper, Glasgow News This was based in our home For two years we did not sleep from Friday night until Sunday night, distributing the paper to pubs and shops on Friday, editing and varityping the next issue during the rest of the weekend All of this at a time when Bowlby's theories concerning maternal deprivation and the damaging effects on infants with working mothers was still a powerful guilt-inducing force In the case of my own son, I think, he benefited from the presence of several doting adults and an atmosphere of commitment, energy and engagement He is now, himself, a journalist, producing social issue television programmes

My recollection of much of the 70s is one of exhaustion and exhilaration Throughout much of the decade I was an active member of the Women's Movement in Glasgow and involved in a number of single issue campaigns the National Abortion Campaign, the Legal and Financial Independence Group, the National Childcare Campaign and the Scottish Women's Charter Group In addition, I was an executive member of the Scottish Immigrant Labour Council, a body largely dominated by Communist Party members, set

up to promote the rights of the largely Indian and Pakistani immigrant population of Glasgow and the rest of Scotland

KNOWING THE ENEMY

The agenda was social change directed towards equality As feminists, we knew the enemy We united against our opponents who argued against social change – against 'women's liberation' -on biological grounds, so we stressed the environmental and social instead We tended to see femininity as a distortion of women's potential and many of us shared an androgynous vision (like Simone de Beauvoir and Mary Wollstencraft) As socialist feminists (and most Glasgow based feminists saw ourselves as such, unlike our Edinburgh-based sisters whom we derided for their radical feminist 'separatist' politics) we stressed social structural causes of women's oppression (capitalist and patriarchal institutions) We were critical of liberal feminists for their individualism, their analysis of oppression in terms of role socialisation theory and for their faith in equal opportunities and access to education as ways forward Most of us believed in the power of consciousness-raising to reveal what oppressed us and believed that it was through a rational understanding of the social causes of their oppression that people collectively would bring about progressive social and political change

During this period I included some of the early texts of 'second wave' feminism in my teaching, both at Glasgow College of Technology (although not in my Honours Sociological Theory courses which I taught in a highly abstract way) and with adult education classes with women's groups which were organised under the auspices of the

WEA in and around Glasgow These included Kate Millett (1971), Shulamith Firestone (1970), Sheila Rowbotham (1973), Juliet Mitchell (1971), Germaine Greer (1970)

My personal recollection of that era's feminism (up until the fairly late 70s, that is) is light years away from the theoretically crude, over-generalising, essentialising programme that recent caricatures of it would suggest (see Chapter 5 for a fuller discussion) As socialist feminists (including many working class women and a handful of black and Asian women) we emphasised the connections between sexism, racism, class, imperialism, heterosexism, consumer culture and so on Black and Asian feminists in Glasgow, though few in number, taught us to keep issues of British imperialism and colonialism to the fore (as Scots, too, we had our own specific understandings of these) We knew from experience, from listening to other women and through collective campaigning that there was no such thing as "woman's" experience it depended on one's class, "race", age, cultural and ethnic background and sexual orientation We did not need abstract poststructuralist "anti-essentialist" theorising to tell us that this was so From that period of feminism in the 1970s stems my abiding belief that although there are important differences between women, there is also much structural common ground and shared experience

Nevertheless, we did have a tremendous sense of being right We believed in 24 hour nursery provision, that housework and 'care' had to be socialised (laundrettes were our model) and that women who did not agree suffered from false consciousness and a lack of understanding of correct revolutionary theory

The kind of writing which I did during this period was highly political and 'popular' For instance, I helped in the production and publication of a small book entitled Working

41

Together Across Race and Culture, which focused on the institutional racism experienced by immigrants from the Asian sub-continent who had come to Glasgow from the 1950s onwards. The publication concentrated mainly on the experiences and job prospects of school-leavers and was distributed widely within schools and various communities, as well as in local shops. I also wrote pieces for publication in Glasgow News, the Scottish Women's Report, Glasgow Women's Liberation Newsletter and other left-wing publications, of which there was no shortage at the time.

A 'CRITICAL' AGENDA

On the other hand, most of the academic teaching which I did during this period – courses in sociological theory and the philosophy of the social sciences – was highly theoretical and abstract – dominated by questions like what constitutes an adequate theory/explanation? are the human sciences scientific? what is the meaning of "verstehen"? (Max Weber's notion of the distinctive kind of understanding required in sociology) and how does hermeneutic understanding relate to causal explanation?

After my earlier inauguration into the sociological community and and my realisation that to be a phenomenologist (Schutz etc) was beyond the pale – positively the worst thing to be – I had by then adopted critical (Marx, Gramsci) social science as my favoured theoretical orientation and, through involvement in the growing Women's Movement, a socialist feminist worldview. There was little room for doubt in all of this. Doubt and uncertainty are now, on the other hand, de rigueur.

A TASTE FOR ABSTRACTION

And in all of this, my taste for meta-theory was dominant I was much attracted to Roy Bhaskar's critical or "transcendental" realism which, deriving from Marx's notion of the scientific study of society, offered a non-positivist account of how systemic knowledge of "the social" could be generated, in this account's ontology, a distinction between a "transitive" and "intransitive" dimension is crucial – that is, between a changing, observable, socially constructed world of appearances, facts and events and a relatively enduring, not directly observable but still knowable, world of underlying structures and causal tendencies which accounts for our experienced world

With Bhaskar's edifice and its highly abstract, difficult style, part of the pleasure lay for me in simply 'getting it' In my undergraduate studies, Kant had been my favourite philosopher, Bhaskar's transcendental realism was the mirror image of Kant's transcendental idealism In fact, I had argued in an Honour's year essay on Kant's transcendental deduction of the categories, that the causal necessity which Kant regarded as a conceptual "condition of possibility" of experience (and of science) had to be a real one, it had to actually inhere in nature – in the world That, indeed, was the central point of Bhaskar's much more sophisticated turning of Kant on his head

In the broadest terms, critical social science is an attempt to acquire a rational understanding of the oppressive features of society, an understanding which will thereby enable those who have this understanding to transform their society and so liberate themselves On this view an emancipatory politics or education depends on a realist science, freedom consists in emancipation from oppressive structures of power and in knowing

and being able to act in accordance with our real interests A necessary condition for such emancipation is the enlightenment which a realist, critical social science and an education based on it may bring. I believed passionately in the rational enlightenment made possible by Marxist social science

However, all of this exceedingly meta-theoretical cogitation went on quite separately from my political work and from my feminism which was very practically focused And my high valuation of abstract theorising sat uneasily with lessons I should have been learning from my experience of the Women's Movement and of the informal educational work which grew up around it during the 1970s and into the 1980s For what that taught me – but only at a subliminal level at the time – was a view of knowledge and a form of education which rests on the development of new knowledge through dialogue and the collective sharing and analysing of experience The kind of educational practice based on that view of knowledge recognises and takes seriously – concretely, not just 'in theory' – both the emotional component of learning and knowledge and the social and political interests which invest it I am in no doubt that my own prediliction for 'abstract' thinking was highly emotionally invested

It could also become obsessive It was this obsessiveness which lay behind my decision, towards the end of the 1970s, to leave my job and to seek a research post where I might be able to apply my theorising and philosophising to an area of direct relevance to my feminist politics By this time, the sisterhood which had moistened my eyes in the earlier part of the decade had begun to show cracks The Glasgow Women's Centre which had seemed to be a place for a diverse range of women broke up over tensions between

socialist/Marxist feminists and radical and lesbian feminists who felt that their interests and experiences were not adequately catered for within a socialist/Marxist feminist framework and agenda

REFORMING THE WELFARE STATE

1979, the year I took up my post as an evaluator on the Pre-school Evaluation Project (PEP) – the subject of the first case study of this thesis – was the year Margaret Thatcher took up her new post as Prime Minister That year inaugurated a new brand of right conservatism which, along with wider, global processes of economic, social and economic re-structuring, was to profoundly affect education at all levels However, the pre-fives/parent education project I evaluated was one of a myriad of community schemes which were popular in the 1970s, a result of importing the policies and practices of community development into working class neighbourhoods policies and practices which, as Cynthia Cockburn had convincingly argued, were built into the corporate management of change in cities and were therefore as much (or more) to do with controlling the direction of change in communities in a state of crisis as they were with enabling people to take more control over their lives (Cockburn, 1977)

I saw such schemes as having a strong element of "blaming the victim" and as being imbued with a culture of poverty approach which disgusted me In refusing to adopt the newly-minted "utilization-focused" evaluation approach to the project (Patton, 1978) – an approach which evaluates schemes in terms of their usefulness according to criteria set by policy makers and project originators – I was refusing, as I saw it, to endorse the role

of evaluation as a tool of the State I chose instead to align myself with the interests of the women in the community who were the objects of the project and to use the evaluation as a tool for the representation of their needs as they saw them

From the 1960s until the mid-late 1970s there had been a whole plethora of central and local government reports and policies, which, as a result of the "re-discovery of poverty" were directed at tidying up the edges of the welfare state These had included the Plowden Report on Primary Education, the Skeffington Report on town planning, the Seebohm Report on personal social services, the Russell Report (in England) and the Alexander Report (in Scotland) on non-vocational adult education None of these considered the possibility that the problems they sought to solve might be manifestations of a much more fundamental crisis in the political economy The consensus which had dominated public policy since the 1940s was not put in doubt by any of them namely, that the basic problems of a capitalist political economy had been resolved by a balance of class forces, with the state acting as a means of regulating the economy to ensure full employment and social justice It was indeed this view of the welfare state which was the source of my father's pride A safety net, and it was this post-war consensus which was to be so effectively challenged by a radical right, politically quiet in Britain in the 1970s, which, in an international context, had been developing the ideological attack which was to dominate in the 1980s (see Jackson, 1995)

THE WORKERS EDUCATIONAL ASSOCIATION

When I had completed the evaluation (see Chapters 3 and 4), and after a temporary one

year appointment as Staff Tutor in Educational Studies for the Open University in Scotland, I took up the post of District Secretary of the WEA in the West of Scotland District of the WEA, in 1982 Thatcherism was beginning to bite by then and for the remainder of the 80s when I worked for the WEA the District was subject to the whims of short-term changes in government funding mechanisms, frozen Scottish Education Department grants and cutbacks on Local Authority spending The District's work was greatly influenced by Strathclyde Region's Community Development Strategy in Areas for Priority Treatment (APTs) – largely because of its financial dependence on the Region for teaching funds As chief executive of the District, responsible for its day to day management and for advising its lay management committee on matters of funding and policy, I found myself embroiled in the many contradictions which such a position of responsibility brings with it

I discovered that despite the paternalistic policies and practices of the Region and its own Community Education Service (see Chapters 3,4 and 5), it was possible, with committed tutor organisers (in collaboration with some community education workers) to devise really useful educational work Such work involved, primarily, working with already established groups in the communities – women's groups, credit unions, tenants' associations, unemployed groups, people with learning difficulties or with physical or sensory disabilities – and devising curricula arising out of the issues which were of concern to them Writers', History and Drama Workshops developed alongside one another and groups from different areas came together from time to time in joint residential events Women's education was central What united this work was an insistence on the social rather than individual nature of experience and a privileging of experiential and creative

forms of learning over, or at least alongside, more abstract forms (see O'Rourke, 1995

for a description of similar work elsewhere)

All of this provision had to be nurtured and developed on a shoestring, and a shortening

one at that, as Conservative policies towards voluntary organisations started to erode

grant support – both directly, through standstill or reduced revenue assistance for admin-

istrative costs, and indirectly, through squeezing local authorities' expenditure on non-

statutory provision like adult education Community-based adult education of the sort we

were engaged in depended, crucially, on building up relationships of solidarity and affec-

tion It took time – much more than was paid for in salaries and tutor costs Much of my

time during this period was taken up with political lobbying and fundraising It was cru-

cial, I believed, to maintain the kind of provision the WEA represented, in the face of the

other sort of educational offerings in deprived areas In a journal article which I wrote at

the time (not endearing myself to Local Authority Community Education officials or

Scottish Education Department officials, on whom we depended greatly for financial

support) I claimed

> "There is a kind of community education for the `disadvantaged' which sells
> people short by concentrating on `life adjustment skills and diminished cog-
> nitive content', it is part of the ameliorative, social conscience
> tradition This happens, I believe, less through conscious intent than
> through the workers involved not having the orientation or skills which are
> necessary to develop learning programmes from the issues raised by partici-
> pants   [Any] adequate education practice must be explicit about educa-
> tional content and underlying ideologies [and the]   curriculum open to
> negotiation, challenge and change It should also be underpinned by ade-
> quate provision for tutor training The amount of education with adults in
> Scotland which fits the description is minuscule – and shrinking Not sur-
> prising, given the absence of a sensible framework for adult and continuing
> education, the lack of resources devoted to it and the poverty of policy"

(Barr, 1987)

Given my strong views about ameliorative community education and on the necessity for tutors to be aware of the social and ideological implications of any educational work, it was with a sinking heart that I was enlisted (or, more accurately, co-opted) onto the Scottish Community Education Council's (SCEC) new Community Education Validation and Endorsement Committee (CeVe) The task of the committee was to devise a competency-based framework for the vocational preparation of community education workers It was driven – quite clearly, in my view – by a managerial agenda for change, dominated in this case by key local authority officials whose rhetoric of democracy blinded them to their own controlling tendencies "Value for Money" (VFM) and "Total Quality Management" (TQM) were the terms in which the new functional definition of community education was to be devised

I recall the extreme embarrassment with which I sat through a session, bought in from SCOTVEC (the Scottish Vocational Educational Council, a rising star at the time, and now dominating the competency movement in Scotland through SVQs and GSVQs) in which the intricacies of "functional analysis" were explained to us our task, we were told, was to break down the role of community education workers into its constituent parts ('elements'), to spell out the 'competencies' required for these, and to specify means of measuring that they had been acquired ('performance criteria') Endless hours were spent discussing the values needed to be a proper community education worker and how to measure these There was a minority voice of resistance, including my own, pointing out the conceptual confusions and maskings of power which were involved in the exercise, an exercise which was designed to portray education as merely technical Because of the powerful managerial lobby in the committee, such expressions of disquiet

(sometimes made in the form of outbursts of frustration and almost hysterical mirth at the lunacy of the exercise we were engaged in, as much as in reasoned argument) were easily contained

It was with little regret that I relinquished my place on the committee when, in 1989, I left the WEA for a year's time out to pursue further study and to take stock "The WEA", someone said to me recently (in New Zealand!) "sucks you dry" I was certainly physically and emotionally exhausted and had developed a debilitating illness which caused me extreme pain My mother had just died

After my MA year out at Durham University, where I wrote my dissertation on women's education in the WEA (the subject of my second case study, see Chapters 5 and 6), I returned to the WEA and attempted to make my post a job-sharing one Meeting resistance to this from National Officers and some other District Secretaries (but not from my own District) I resigned, and returned to a post in Higher Education – this time, to University-based research in Adult and Continuing Education At Warwick University, as a Senior Research Associate in the Continuing Education Research Centre, I joined Lynda Birke in a UFC-funded investigation of "women's perceptions of science".

THE CHANGED FACE OF THEORETICAL FEMINISM

After several years of having time to read only sporadically, 1 now had the opportunity to immerse myself in feminist theory once more and to engage with its new epistemological turn which had been on the ascendant for some years in the writings of, mainly, North American feminist academics (see chapters 7 and 8, my third case study) And

what I found there deeply disturbed me a new feminist methodologism, a kind of feminist theoretical correctness, eschewing any generalisations about gender on a priori grounds

Yet the real agents of the challenges to the 'old' feminism of the 1970s were those women who felt excluded from it For example, 'women of colour' in the US (I don't think it was quite the same in Britain because of our stronger tradition of socialist feminism and black feminists' important contributions to that tradition see Brah and Hoy, 1993 and Brah and Minhas, 1985), and lesbians and others who found their own histories and cultures ignored in prevailing discussions and actions over gender Another aspect of this new turn, I felt, was that, whereas "race" was foregrounded, "class" seemed to have dropped out of much of the discussion

The important point I want to make here is that such challenges to the mainly white women's movement arose out of concrete experiences of exclusion – not out of a conception of adequate theory, and what is demanded by these challenges is certainly not a theoretical response but practical institutional and intellectual change – and respectful listening 'Postmodernist' feminism reminds me of my philosophy undergraduate days where the lesson learned was that you were wrong to speak whatever you had to say The new feminist theoreticism, in which problems of racism and ethnocentrism, for instance, have become tied to methodological concerns about the legitimacy of making any generalisations about gender at all, is an aspect, I think, of the growing professionalization of feminist thinking which I referred to in Chapter One It manifests and suggests an increased incorporation of feminism into the academy, into institutions of knowledge and

power which are antithetical to feminism as a movement of cultural resistance and trans-

formation (see Chapter 9)

Almost ten years before my return to the higher education sector, I had written about the

integration of feminism (in the form of women's studies) within Universities in the USA,

contrasting this project with the situation in Britain where fears of co-option were tradi-

tionally stronger and where the strongest early developments of Women's Studies took

place within Adult Education I wrote

> "Many are cynical about such efforts [the American project], seeing in them
> the route of co-option and reasoning that if we really believe that radical
> social change is necessary to change the position of women in society we
> can't really expect our ideas to be accepted in the mainstream – especially
> universities which are very firmly embedded in the present social structure
> They would suggest (a)Women's Studies must retain its status as an outsider
> to some extent and (b) that there should be more involvement of Women's
> Studies in the community on the ground that if it is confined to universities
> and colleges it cannot touch the lives of the majority of women"

> (Barr, 1984)

DIFFERENT ADULT EDUCATION CONTEXT

When I moved back to Scotland, following the Warwick research, to take up a lecture-

ship in adult and continuing education at Stirling University (in a Division named, con-

fusingly, "Educational Policy and Development") I also found a very different adult edu-

cation context from the one I was used to Here, quite different interests and assumptions

operated from those underpinning my previous work in the WEA In this new context,

part-time degrees, Access courses, management training, measurement of competencies

and accreditation dominated Issues of policy and purpose, teaching and learning, cur-

riculum development and equal opportunities, which still framed practice and discussion when I left the WEA, were scarcely touched upon

Understandings and approaches which I had taken for granted for over a decade and which I had expected from my own staff in the WEA – which, indeed, I regarded as built into being an adult education worker – were not required of me There was acceptance that provision would only meet a small section of the community, efforts on my part to widen access by increasing contacts with the local community were positively discouraged – seen as time-consuming, even self-indulgent Tried and tested forms of provision which worked – 'second-chance' courses for women, for example, with an open agenda and creche provision – were 'old hat' (see O'Rourke, 1995) What was required were "monuments on the landscape" (a quote from my new boss) to improve the market position of the University and the profile of my Department within the University

FUTURE WORK – BUILDING ON THE PAST, LEAVING BAD HABITS BEHIND

Having now decided after three years at Stirling to accept an appointment at Glasgow University in the teaching of adult education it is in the hope that I can contribute to arresting the 'forgetting' of adult education's more radical agendas and purposes In this work I'll be guided by a metaphor bequeathed by Hannah Arendt We need to cultivate a form of thinking, suggests Arendt, which, though located in the past, is directed at the future

> "This thinking, fed by the present [may work] with the 'thought fragments'
> it can wrest from the past and gather about itself Like a pearl diver who

descends to the bottom of the sea to pry loose the pearls and corals in the depths this thinking delves into the depths of the past – but not to resuscitate it the way it was What guides this thinking is the conviction that in the depth of the sea, into which it sinks and dissolves what once was alive, some things suffer a 'sea-change' as though they waited only for the pearl-diver"

(Arendt, 1969, pp50-51)

"Old" traditions of radical adult education grounded in notions of a male working class and rooted in an impulse to politically educate will simply not do

THE MAN OF REASON

In fact I now believe that during the 1970s, when I was involved in several 'left-wing' endeavours, I accommodated my feminism far too much to a socialist/Marxist framework Women were victims of capitalism and patriarchy – powerless Working class women were doubly oppressed, black women triply and so on There was little room in this model for agency, in particular, it ignores both women's collusions with patriarchal culture and their frequent attempts to resist it (my own included) It also rests, I now believe, on a notion of being "fully human" which, though seemingly genderless, actually presupposes within its Marxist framework a thoroughly "male" and patriarchally derived norm the autonomous, self-directing, 'rational' individual, empowered to take part in the public 'political' arena by the removal of all that binds 'him' to the body and the kind of caring, productive work required to sustain life

It is this (supposedly genderless but actually highly gendered) ideal of being human – derived, first, I think from reading philosophy – which I import unconsciously into my research on childcare (see first case study- Chapters 3 and 4) The same notion lies

54

behind my disdain for Carol Gilligan's book, In a Different Voice, when it first appeared in 1979 I (mis)read her book as a simple (even simple-minded) celebration of traditional femininity and of 'female' values of caring, empathy and connectedness, rather than as a critique of the sexual division of labour which consigns 'female' values to a separate, 'private', domestic sphere while keeping the public male sphere (and 'masculinity') a bastion of autonomous selves (see Bordo, 1993) It is a conception which continued to influence my intellectual work until much later, despite my own experiential learning It is, for instance, embedded in the form and content of my research on women's education in the WEA which I conducted in 1989 (see second case study in Chapter 6)

In the 1970s, I did not doubt for a moment that I knew the right (Marxist feminist) theories and that if enough people knew them too, then, together, we could – indeed, would – change the world For much of the 1970s as I have indicated I was a (very philosophical) sociologist and I can see myself – the way I was then – in the following depiction in a recent book In the book, the writer's mother, Poppy, gently chides her sociologist daughter for her literal-mindedness and reliance on 'thinking' to the exclusion of imagining The voice in the book is the daughter's

> " 'How could you swallow all that stuff about choosing happiness as if our lives are lived outside things like poverty and unemployment and patriarchy and Thatcherism and Nato?' The list was long 'It depends how you look at it', Poppy said, a line of argument that struck me then as feeble Pressing her [I was] told when I was unhappy, it was not because Nato was to blame "

(Modjeska, 1990, p292)

55

SECOND STORY

I now want to re-trace some of the steps depicted above and by a slightly different route

tell a slightly different story of how I have come to define myself and my work now as

an adult educator It is, in a sense, a conversation between myself as a feminist adult edu-

cator and my selves as philosopher and sociologist

THE SOCIOLOGICAL IMAGINATION

To re-trace my steps   I came to teaching Sociology, indirectly, from Philosophy, in the

late 60s and early 70s Then (and now) I found in C Wright Mills 'sociological imagi-

nation' something inspiring and humane which was missing from my undergraduate and

postgraduate studies in philosophy (the title of my uncompleted M Litt thesis was "The

Conceptual Ordering of Experience")

The idea of a kind of imagination or way of knowing which is based on understanding

the invisible social forces which influence people's ordinary lives struck me as a com-

passionate and much needed counter to the abstractions and individualising impulses

which featured so strongly in my philosophy studies I still begin my Introductory

Sociology courses through Mills' imaginative understanding so as to encourage a habit

of thinking which moves beyond the narrow confines of self and personal experience and

psychology and yet connects back to personal biographies

I continue to see the value of Sociology as lying in its debunking possibilities and strate-

gies These arise from its commitment to getting behind appearances to what is going on

– especially the operations of power and deeply rooted relationships which explain more apparent phenomena I therefore accept much that is contained in critical social science's agenda as outlined, for example in Brian Fay's book of that title (Fay, 1987) and I am in agreement, too, with the main aims of critical social research as outlined by Lee Harvey in his recent book of that title (Harvey, 1990, and see Chapters 1 and 4 below)

However, the voice of certainty which sometimes booms out of such work and its central metaphors – "digging beneath the surface", for example – seems inappropriate to its central methodological and epistemological stance, namely, that our knowledge of the complex underlying structure of advanced capitalism is always conjectural and indirect, reality is opaque, the existence of deeply rooted relationships which explain superficial phenomena is only evident in certain clues and signs which have to be "read" and interpreted (see Ginzburg, 1980) That is to say, epistemological caution seems the only stance to adopt in the face of 'critical' social science's ontological boldness (Bhaskar, 1989, p186).

PHILOSOPHY AND THE VOICE OF REASON

I had come to philosophy by an indirect route too I was one of the girls Valerie Walkerdine discusses in Schoolgirl Fictions (1990), amongst whom she counts herself girls from working class and lower middle class families who went to training college to become primary school teachers Like Walkerdine, in 1968 I (briefly) became a primary school teacher following three years at Jordanhill College of Education Like her, I had read How Children Fail (Holt, 1969) and like her I believed in the romantic promise of

progressivism in education I, too, occasionally found myself weeping at 4 o'clock, tears of exhaustion and frustration how to bring discipline to forty restless nine and ten year olds in a school in a peripheral housing scheme in Glasgow was not self-evident – despite my abstract grapplings with issues of discipline and punishment in my philosophy of education course at training college

Rather eerily and by a neat coming together, it was two essays, one entitled "Discipline", the other "Punishment" which set me off on a path which led me to take an Honours Degree in Philosophy at Glasgow University and, some time later, to my reading of Foucault's Discipline and Punish (1979) ("Docile Bodies", his chapter on the disciplining of bodies can still make me shiver) In my first essay, written at training college, I argued that the only discipline deserving of the name is self-discipline I blush now at the smug certainty with which I wrote it and at the belief in willed, rational self-control which informed it I learned, much later, through personal experience and through reading, that the self-discipline for which I argued is by no means free of the play of power, that education and learning involve the disciplining of bodies and passions as much as minds and that reason itself is a product of things other than itself Yet even now I can still recall, almost like a taste, the pleasure of these early forays into philosophical thinking

Philosophy, from the outset, resonated with something deep inside me Or so it seemed Although it did not form part of the school curriculum (despite Scottish education being relatively broadly based) I came to it with an odd sense of recognition I do not know why What I do know is that the desire to 'do' philosophy, once I had discovered it, came to me as a revelation, with utter clarity Despite later dissatisfactions with what passes as

philosophy in practice – its abstract academicism, its concern for examining assumptions behind all other systems of thought and frameworks besides its own, its respect for academic authority, its emphasis on critical thinking over against creative work, its astounding male domination – it can still give me immense pleasure

What I regard as philosophy's basic stance – never taking anything for granted, questioning all authorities, irreverence -is shared, I think, by feminism and is part of the reason, perhaps, for my attraction to both Yet what can so easily turn into an overly critical stance – at least the kind of philosophy which held sway when I studied it in the late 60s – I now see as a severe limitation and source of intellectual arrogance the viewpoint of critical critique, ceaseless negation, carried out as if from nowhere can itself become a kind of uncreative, dog-in-the-manger stubbornness which, in seeing value only in learning to criticise, has often little positive to say It is a stance which underlay countless conversations I had at the time with philosophers and non-philosophers alike How can you say that? What do you mean? How do you know? were typical conversational moves and in taking up this posture as my own I was simply perpetuating the typical philosophical practice of the time which, crudely, boiled down to establishing that one is wrong to speak, whatever one says

It has been suggested that there is such a thing as a dogmatism of the impasse, doubt or void which is harder to root out than dogmatic conviction (Le Doeuff, 1991) How can you argue against a position which refuses to assert anything? We were being taught "how to think" – what about was often neither here nor there It may be for this reason that when it came to writing our 'Credos' – a final year tradition in the Moral Philosophy Department – some of us had not a great deal to say

Nevertheless, the kind of question which dominated much of my waking life then and later, when I taught the philosophy of the social sciences in my first lecturing job – questions like "Can reasons be causes? (what kind of question is this?) – forced on me certain habits of thought which have proved useful in trying to come to terms with and fathom meatier matters Wrestling with such abstractions could even bring a surprising elation, like the brief moment when I understood "Godel's Proof" Proof to me that, if only for an instant, I could grasp the most 'difficult' of ideas

Experiences such as these taught me not to underestimate the pleasures of thinking or the sheer joy of understanding School gave me none of that And when I decided on adult education as my sphere, in the 1980s, I took with me the conviction, not only that adult education should be about enlightenment and understanding rather than remediation and comfort, but also, that its worst sin would be to short-change people in the name of relevance or in order to be true to their own experience

Thus in 1984 in a keynote address presented at a conference on women's adult education, and drawing on Mary Evans, I could say "To despise theory because of worries about elitism suggests an uncritical and reactionary acceptance of a society in which access to higher education and to critical thought is denied to most people Political engagement to change these arrangements is required – not the retreat from the difficulties of political struggle which is implied by this anti-theory stance" In the speech I referred to Jane Austin's reference to "the horror of mean understanding" – living in a circumscribed world constantly in the presence of over-developed opinions and under-developed understanding" (see Barr, 1984)

60

What strikes me now about such statements is my rather touching faith in the 'reason' and theory of official knowledge and what appears to me now as an arrogant blindness to ways of knowing other than those valued and given recognition in seats of learning – in the mainstream As if knowledge which springs from everyday life and which is directed to some useful purpose is not therefore knowledge and as if the only theory that deserves the name is inscribed in books

HEALING THE BREACH – KNOWLEDGE FROM ABOVE AND BELOW

I have become fascinated with the idea of knowledge "from below" and the need for adult education – any education – to give recognition to ways of thinking which do not fit within the narrow parameters set by our culture's dominant notions of rationality and intelligence (see Chapter 7 especially) Knowledge from below, common knowledge ("You have absolutely no common sense, Jean" was a constant rebuke from my mother and her friends, one which I no longer bear with pride), is often trivialized and patronised as female intuition, old wives tales or folklore Carlo Ginzburg speaks of this knowledge, which is rooted in the senses and everyday life but is not irrational – as typically the property of those in a given society who are not in positions of power – indigenous people and peasants, as well as the working classes of industrial societies, particularly the women amongst them (Ginzburg, 1980)

My continuing choice of adult education as my field is now fuelled by the will and desire to transcend the divide between ways of knowing and forms of knowledge which in our culture are separated off from one another – knowledge 'from above' and knowledge

'from below', cerebral and emotional, literal and imaginative, scientific and literary

I retain my attachment to philosophy And I do not believe that in my continuing attraction to it I am simply being a dutiful daughter who has learned her lessons well I may be deluded, of course As a Scottish schoolgirl who was both cheeky and brainy and whose mother was often brought to the point of extreme rage – "If you give me any more of your lip I'll take my hand off your face" (and often did) – I was not only subjected to what Walkerdine has described as subtle regulation into normality (at home or) at school (Walkerdine, 1990), on the contrary, control and coercion were also overt and quite unequivocal At Primary School in the 'fifties I was belted with the tawse every other day and, too, in the early months at Secondary School Maybe I was, indeed, beaten into submission for talking back Or maybe, in studying philosophy and learning its corrosive and irreverent ways, it was because I had accounts to settle with those in power and authority

Certainly, recalling such brutalisation and humiliation now I am bound to believe, perhaps more than some, that a purely rational approach to adult learning and education with any liberatory pretensions at all – whether, 'liberal', 'critical', 'feminist' or whatever – will not do We learn as much with our bodies as our minds And for those of us who have learned to hold our tongue through those and similar humiliations (often located in our class, gender or race positioning) and however thirled we come to be later on to a life of the mind or critical consciousness and the quest for knowledge, the hardest thing of all is to find a voice, not the voice of super-conscious self-assertion which speaks from a position of overview (the voice of my philosophy undergraduate days) but

a voice which in "summoning the resources" of the place we come from "can speak with eloquence of and for that place" (Kuhn, 1995)

I now see the task and promise of adult education as lying precisely in helping to identify and open up spaces where such a summoning up of resources can take place Where, that is, what has been called "responsible knowledge" can take root and grow (Haraway, 1990) I hope that this thesis, too, will be judged in these terms

In the next chapter, I introduce the first piece of research which is the subject of the first case study of my thesis

ENDNOTE

It is interesting that a contemporary book from the USA on the "post-modern challenge to social science" invokes the same Kantian divide in suggesting that this challenge to social science will eventually divide each of its disciplines into two separate fields one inspired by the natural sciences, the other derived from the humanities one dedicated to discovering the causes of social phenomena, the other preoccupied with criticism and the exploration of language and meaning (Rosenau, 1992, p180)

CHAPTER THREE
ADULT EDUCATION BY STEALTH

In which a socialist-feminist, ex-lecturer in Sociology
and the Philosophy of the Social Sciences finds herself
evaluating a pre-school community project in a working-
class area of Glasgow

BACKGROUND TO THE RESEARCH

Between 1979-81 I was employed as an evaluator of a pre-school community project run

by the playgroup movement in an Area for Priority Treatment in Glasgow I had just

relinquished a lectureship in Sociology and Philosophy of the Social Sciences in the

belief that I ought to undertake empirical research This I hoped would serve as an ante-

dote (as I saw it) to the excessive theoreticism of Sociology (and myself) and at the same

time engage me in work which was relevant to my socialist feminist aspirations I want-

ed especially an opportunity to 'apply' methodological principles with which I had so far

grappled only theoretically These principles derived from a new 'critical social science'

paradigm which was emerging at the time in opposition to both 'positivist' and 'inter-

pretative' traditions in Sociology (see, for example, Fay, 1975, Keat and Urry, 1975,

Bhaskar, 1978, and Chapter 2 above)

Throughout the 'seventies, as I have already said (see Chapter 2) I was involved in a

number of single issue campaigns in the Women's Liberation Movement and heavily

involved in an 'alternative' newspaper which was produced from the spare room in my

house I was very much committed to social progress through social reform and practi-

cally immersed in such political work (although I really thought a Marxist feminist revolution was necessary – and, indeed, possible – if deep change were to take place) I also taught the nascent Women's Studies which was beginning to filter into Sociology and at the same time lent my support to feminist-inspired women's education being undertaken in Glasgow housing schemes by the Workers Educational Association These were heady (and exhausting) times, we thought we had right on our side and people were judged to be 'in' or 'out' depending on their views on whether or not they thought Russia was a 'state capitalist' or genuinely socialist society

As a member of the National Childcare Campaign, a feminist organisation committed to universal pre-school provision, I believed that the ideological glorification of motherhood existed alongside actual social and economic discrimination and that the absence of decent childcare provision acted as cause and consequence of the second class status shared by women and children I believed too that the outlook for the extension or even maintenance of current childcare facilities was, under the newly-elected, Margaret Thatcher-led Government, dismal (despite an earlier promise from her, as a Minister, that every five year old would have a nursery place) No other European country had such an abysmal record in pre-school provision, as several research reports had clearly demonstrated

I suspected that one of the reasons for this might lie partly in what has been described as a 'uniquely British disadvantage' playgroups The playgroup philosophy leaned heavily on the theory of 'maternal deprivation' as propounded by John Bowlby in the 'fifties, according to which even short periods of time away from their one mother figure on a reg-

65

ular basis are damaging to young children Such theories, I believed, had helped successive governments avoid addressing the issue of care for the children of working mothers Critical assessments of Bowlby's theory by other researchers in child development had no apparent effect on Government policy, the provision made for children appearing to be determined less by concern for their understood needs and requirements than by still pervasive ideologies concerning motherhood, the family and welfare

I believed, too, that at a time of cutbacks such ideologies had particularly disastrous consequences for children and for women and that instead of feeling angry – as they should – women often felt guilty instead Believing that there was an urgent requirement for a radical re-shaping of policy in the pre-school field and, consequently, a need for energetic public debate on issues surrounding childcare, I seized on the advertised pre-school evaluation project job as an opportunity to contribute to this debate and development of policy.

My evaluation was to form part of a national study of pre-school provision commissioned by the SSRC in 1979 and described by the SSRC's Working Party on Pre-school Education as "an information-gathering exercise to remedy the lack of objective feedback on current programmes and practices" The Pre-school Evaluation Project (PEP) was an outcome of official concern in the late seventies to find low-cost alternatives to state-financed care and education for under-fives It was recognised that widespread expansion of provision for the under-fives was likely to prove costly There was therefore an interest in comparing low cost voluntary provision with more expensive statutory services

It was envisaged by the SSRC Working Party that the findings from PEP, in addition to providing feedback to fieldworkers, would be widely disseminated and that the schemes, if favourably evaluated, might be replicated in other parts of the country, In the course of a feasibility study the research director selected fourteen established schemes for possible evaluation Four evaluators were appointed, based in London, Glasgow, Southampton and Bradford and for practical purposes the number of schemes for study was reduced to nine

The four evaluators were responsible for drawing up their own evaluation research designs under the general coordination of the research director Team meetings were held quarterly to discuss progress During the planning stages of the research a number of problems arose, centred on the question of values The evaluation project as can be seen from the above SSRC Working Party quote was conceived in the 'neutral' tradition of research, yet in reality particular values were implicit in the criteria used to select schemes, schemes which were explicitly defined from the outset in the feasibility study as cases of "good practic" and innovation This might be seen as loading the dice against the possibility of negative findings and implicitly discourage critically examining the schemes' own objectives and assumptions At least, that is how three of the four evaluators interpreted the situation Three of us, that is, believed that the schemes should not simply be evaluated in their own terms, because of the highly controversial nature of preschool provision as an area of social policy Appealing to Michael Scriven's writing on evaluation I insisted that "if it is to have any reference to goals at all evaluation proper must include evaluation of the goals"

The project director saw the main task of PEP as demanding evaluations of the various projects in terms of their own objectives, the three of us felt that the projects had to be scrutinised from the point of view of the theoretical and ideological assumptions underpinning them That such scrutiny had to be from some other point of view was not something which I or the others explicitly acknowledged This now seems bizarre and somewhat forgetful, given my (then as now) theoretical rejection of the possibility of 'value neutrality' in research

I was however clear about one thing that studies of preschool provision, like preschool provision itself, cannot be divorced from the social and political context of their production It seemed obvious to me that one of the main hoped for outcomes of PEP was to be able to present a range of mainly low-cost options to politicians and policy makers at local and national level it followed that to question the objectives of the schemes was to challenge political orthodoxies and the expectations of the funders It was also to risk seeing the findings of the substantially funded evaluation project dismissed or ignored The Project Director wanted the evaluators to adopt a 'utilization focused' approach which would examine projects from the point of view of their utility to the various interested parties involved (funders and politicians mainly) I decided to adopt an 'illuminative evaluation' approach, examining the project from the point of view of its various participants but (because I spurned value neutrality) dismissing as naive the notion of the evaluator as 'honest broker' (MacDonald and Parlett, 1973)

I decided to immerse myself in Headway and to 'progressively focus' on themes which emerged in the course of this immersion I decided to use a combination of methods

documentary analysis, participant observation of the process of the project, including attendance at various project meetings, semi-structured interviews with project leaders and participants as well as with members of the local area Thirty-five 'uninvolved' families were selected for interview, as were a number of local community development workers, social workers and other local workers, including nursery school staff, in addition to one to one interviews, fairly impromptu group discussions were held with project participants to tease out the meanings and significance of the project for them

Few traces of the research process remain I have no archive in which to delve Various changes of job and house moves meant that I ditched all of the notebooks and diaries in which, as the research progressed, I recorded daily plans and events as well as personal reflections, thoughts and feelings I am left with only one fragment, a yellow scrap of paper which is headed "Team Meeting, Bristol, 6/3/80" and consists of my own scrawled preparatory notes for the meeting and a few other notes in shakier handwriting (subsequently penned, possibly on the train going back home)

The notes suggest some of the (relational and conceptual) tensions involved in the research process and provide a clue to the state of my mind at the time Listed as point three on my notes to report to the meeting is the following

> " Feedback – How much and with whom? Suspiciousness of M and J
> [SPPA project leaders] Have expectations which aren't being met by me
> Links with question of control – meetings with SPPA to discuss evaluation
> periodically Question of relevance How an evaluation is affected by world-
> view of project designers and practitioners – no distance between – how I
> conduct eval has to fit in with their project ie treat people as they do –
> mothers as 'groupies' etc – name of game is 'participation' (that I have a
> different notion of what this means) I prefer to approach them as individuals

*not as mothers or groups at different 'stages' of development Each time
I've been other than a fly on the wall or a sympathetic ear all hell is let
loose"*

My subsequently scrawled notes to myself include the following fragment

*"Question of common theoretical approach/framework puzzles me – my
more macro concerns difficult to reconcile with concentration on subjective
values - feel need to link w wider processes and view as ideological"*

None of this doubt and uncertainty appeared in the evaluation report which I produced

in January 1981

THE EVALUATION REPORT

The remainder of this chapter consists of extracts from this evaluation report which I

wrote at the time In the chapter which follows I shall try to 'deconstruct' this report By

viewing the research product as 'data' I may learn something about my own evasions and

(self) deceptions as well as about other contingencies of its production It may well be

that

"Interpretation reveals the interpreting self much more than the world it
seeks to explain"

(Stronach, 1989, p26)

The only change to the original evaluation is in the names of the project, the area in

which it is housed and the names of all participants and interviewees for the simple rea-

son that I have not sought permission to use the evaluation in this thesis A dotted line

indicates where I have edited – omitted – sections of the report for reasons of space

HEADWAY PRE-SCHOOL AND COMMUNITY PROJECT – 1981

Introduction

Headway is a community-based project for under-fives, set up be the Scottish Pre-school

Playgroup Association in some of Strathclyde's poorest working class areas Funded by

Urban Aid, the project is an attempt by SPPA to show that a family-based approach to

pre-school provision is appropriate in such areas The objectives of the project (para-

phrased here from the Urban Aid submission) are

> *1 to establish local projects where the aim is to encourage mothers to play a*
>
> *responsible part in the development of their under-fives through creating com-*
>
> *munity groups concerned with the play and care of young children and to*
>
> *enable parents to gain confidence in skills as parents and as responsible mem-*
>
> *bers of the community*

> *2 to help the development of community organised groups eg mother and toddler*
>
> *groups, playgroups, lending libraries*

> *3 to find ways in which the needs of pre-school children can be provided for with*
>
> *parents involved in the process*

> *4 to offer project leaders training to develop skills like knowledge of theory and*
>
> *practice of play and the ability to relate to workers concerned with other*
>
> *aspects of community development, education and social work*

5 to contribute to the regeneration of communities, focussing in particular on young families and to encourage local leadership and self help

A slight shift of emphasis during the evaluation period is marked by the aims statement of the project for September 1979 moving objective 5 to the top, closely followed by parental involvement, and the clause, "acting as a forum for interdepartmental, inter-professional debate at local level" has been added.

The Playgroup Movement

From its origins in England in 1962, when groups of mothers got together to provide play for their children in the absence of nursery schools, the Pre-school Playgroup Association has moved away from being simply a stop-gap and pressure group for more State nursery schools Now it seeks to "go beyond simple 'provision' and a child-centred approach, to focus on families – parents and children together" (PPA/SPPA Joint Statement, 1980)

Its philosophy commits it to the view that pre-school provision should 'support' not 'supplant' parents and led it in 1976 to declare publicly that it was a movement in its own right, committed to fighting against building nursery schools in areas where playgroups existed and "where parents had taken the initiative and assumed responsibility for their pre-school provision" (SPPA membership leaflet)

This tension between opposition and co-operation with the state system of pre-school

72

provision is one uneasily managed by PPA For it conceives itself as standing against the bureaucratic and professional control of individual lives which it believes, in the pre-school field, encourages parents to hand over their children to others on the assumption that they can do better Committed to strengthening family relationships it believes this diminishes the parental role and may be "destructive of family patterns and relationships as we know them now" (Joint Statement)

Scotland

A later starter, the Scottish Pre-school Playgroup Association emerged in 1967 A survey recently completed by SPPA shows that 45,000 (mainly 3-5 year old) children attend playgroups in Scotland, the largest proportion attending twice a week and 95% of member groups are run by a committee of parents In England 54% of playgroups have an elected committee of parents, so that 'parental involvement' there may simply mean participation by parents at sessions SPPA stresses the democratic nature of playgroups in Scotland, its Information Officer saying "Here it's more a people's movement, a grass-roots thing" In recent years SPPA has been moving away from a concentration on playgroups as such towards mothers and toddlers groups, hospital playschemes, summer playschemes and increased involvement in 'areas of need'

In 1975, Strathclyde Region, the Local Authority which administers Glasgow, in which areas with the highest concentration of problems in the whole of Europe had been identified, selected 114 Areas of Priority Treatment Although the number of such areas has fluctuated, the policy of the Region since then has been to concentrate resources in them

In practice this has meant trying to protect them f om the effects of cuts by directing

Urban Aid to them

Prior to regionalisation, SPPA in Glasgow had received Urban Aid funds to pay for

playleaders in 30 playgroups This money was due to run out in 1977 and, as the play-

groups had little mother involvement, it seemed clear that most would fold with the end

of funding A radical re-think of its work in disadvantaged areas was necessary and in

January 1977 an application for Urban Aid was submitted. Part of this submission was

the proposal for the Headway Pre-school Community Project It was to cover four areas

in Glasgow, described in the submission as

> *"areas where problem families and children are many where parental
> responsibility for children can be minimal, where a dependent attitude of the
> adults on the help and support from the state is the norm, and where taking
> responsibility for their community is accepted by only one or two outstand-
> ing individuals"*

Underlying Rationale

The needs of children and what provision to make for them are not questions which have

ever been established on the basis of neutral theories of child development Current

ideas and changes in them owe a great deal to dominant images or ideologies of moth-

erhood, parenthood, the family and even welfare Developments in early childhood pro-

vision have always been closely intermeshed with such ideologies as well as with polit-

ical and economic factors

Underpinning Headway there are various assumptions, stated and unstated theories and values On the basis of a reading of background material, conversations with project leaders and other SPPA members, the following elements of its rationale have been drawn out They are not exhaustive and most are related to some notion of 'needs' of children, parents and communities

1 *Parents should have a bigger say in the education of their children as a right*

But

2 *Attitudes of dependence are prevalent in places like Lochend attitudes bred through people's relation to the Welfare State and bureaucracy A greater sense of responsibility can be developed according to the maxim "Nothing breeds responsibility faster than experiencing it" although it cannot be achieved quickly and stepping stones have to be built towards it*

3 *Communities like Lochend are "adultcentred" Many mothers cannot meet their children's needs because their own developmental needs were not met by their mothers when they were young In order not to repeat the 'cycle' they have to learn different standards of childcare and, in addition, experience play of which they were deprived.*

4 *The needs of mothers and their children can be met together as the possibility of mutual growth exists for mothers and their under fives through SPPA's middle way for, "if mothers take part in the provision of play for their children. their own growth as individuals takes on a new impetus"*

5   If mothers are encouraged to hand over their children to professional child car-

ers motherhood will represent just another failure for many The role of project

leader is to facilitate a process of growth towards a state of maturity whereby

mothers will accept responsibility and become actively involved with their chil-

dren Although they may not want this to start with they cannot know what they

want until they have experienced the alternative

6   This approach will help stem family breakdown and so contribute towards the

regeneration of the community

There is, then, some talk about 'rights' but this is subordinate to the dominant frame of

reference which concerns 'needs' and 'stages' There is a definite tension between the

democratic principle expressed in (1 and the emphasis on changing what are seen as cul-

turally induced attitudes and beliefs Indeed, this was a source of a number of strains in

the practical working of the project. Right from the start 'how do you put into their hands

what's theirs and they don't want?' (project leader) the paradox involved in moving into

an area to meet needs not voiced by the people themselves, needs which did not neces-

sarily match the felt needs and wants of the people, did not go unnoticed

This tension will be considered in the section titled "The Growth Towards Community

Self-Help and Local Leadership" I take this to be the central process of the project,

embodying its main organising principle and objective I shall examine this process in

terms of a number of related themes and then consider the other organising principle and

objective· Interdepartmental co-operation First I look at the community whose regener-

ation is intended by the above approach. The plan of the report is therefore as follows

1 The Community – Living in Lochend

2 The Growth Towards Community Self-Help and Local Leadership

    a The process of intervention

    b Parents and professionals

    c Individual and Group Responsibility

    d. Individual growth and Community Action

    e Parents and Children

    f Adult Education and Headway [added to report in 1983 as addendum]

3 Interdepartmental Co-operation

4 Conclusion

Any interventionist project faces certain problems before it even starts It brings with it its own theoretical background which may conflict with the realities of the situation, it may, for example, have a view of what people need which does not entirely match the felt needs of the particular area

77

1. The Community Living in Lochend

Lochend is one of the 45 Areas for Priority Treatment which were singled out in 1976 by Strathclyde Region for 'positive discrimination' With a population of around seven thousand, it is part of a larger scheme of interwar housing which resulted from a "comprehensive redevelopment programme" aimed at eliminating the notorious slums, but which also had the effect of breaking up working class communities

Places like Lochend have now acquired their own notoriety, coming top of Europe's league table for multiple deprivation The statistics which indicate high unemployment, a high incidence of 'problem families', single parent families and so on say nothing about the flora and fauna of the area "At one time there were more rats than people running through the closes Beetles and cockroaches and wee white thing that move like lightning in the bedroom " A man went to the housing department to inquire about a particular mould growing on his walls "What would you say this is?" he asked The official examining the sample said "Mmn, I'd say it looks like orange peel." "In that case", the man said, "You'd better put up my rates I've got a f   orchard in my house " A woman remarked, mock sorrowfully that all her mushrooms had died. Residents' opinions regarding the Headway project are divided between, at one extreme, the uncomplimentary remark made by one resident

> *"Their heid's got a zipper up the back" and other comments like "It's the best thing that ever happened to Lochend" And, not criticising the project but the Region's Strategy "We needed jobs and they sent in the cavalry of community workers "*

Although the area is a working class community, it is clearly not homogeneous No sense of class or community identity unites the people It draws its population from different backgrounds some were brought up there, some arrived through homelessness, some were rehoused there during redevelopment The people themselves are clearly aware of three "social classes", geographically delineated a small group of owner-occupiers, a large middle group, and the so-called 'roughs' at the edge of the scheme

There is, however, one uniting factor the lack of money Poverty, or at least the threat of poverty, dominates most people's lives All the other problems facing them are caused, or at least aggravated, by the lack of money

FAMILY LIFE

In Lochend, despite high male unemployment, it is the women who are visible pushing prams, going shopping, queuing outside Social Security, Housing, Social Work Departments, visiting schools, taking children to the doctor's surgeries As one local resident community worker said "women run life totally here" Women provide the ties binding extended families, which still exist in Lochend and which many regret having passed away in other areas But more often than not in Lochend the extended family means grannies and aunties looking after children so that their other female relatives can work.

Women in areas like Lochend work, or would like to work, for several often intertwined reasons Economic necessity is the most obvious, but economic independence is another Margaret F points out, that running a household is work and male unemployment can

79

actually increase this workload She explains her reasons for going out to work

"There's no man's going to treat me as if he's keeping me I've been told so often 'I'm the breadwinner', I get mad I've as much a job as he has and I've to spread the money out. At one time I had three men in the house, all unemployed. I was going daft And I just told him 'You keep the house' After a week of it he agreed to give me more money But now I'm going to get a job and get some money I can call my own."

Although the kind of work available to the women is often menial cleaning and factory jobs and often during the twilight shift, it does at least provide an element of social contact for women who might otherwise feel isolated. In fact, in some cases, there is practically no economic rationale for work, but it is still prized. One single mother, for example, continued to work in a bar two nights a week even although the combination of low pay and travelling expenses (by taxi, for safety) meant she was almost working at a loss

When both parents do work, the cost in terms of family life can be high, and the women, in particular, may have to accept work well below her qualifications

Christine D works as a cleaner She has to leave the house at 4 p.m. and a babysitter watches the three children for an hour until their father comes home Christine gets back at 10 p.m. at night She used to work as an office bookkeeper, but now, even if she could find an office job she doubts if she would have the confidence to cope with it Mr and Mrs B both work full time Together, they bring home £80 He works nights and looks after their two year old and three year old during the day He sleeps most of the time

Informal child care arrangements are common with a relative or neighbour and some-

times paid. Such arrangements often break down when the minder herself gets a job or when the practical logistics or strain of having two jobs, one at home and one outside, become too much for women Despite a publicity campaign by Strathclyde Social Work Department there are no registered childminders in the area This can mean a depressed single parent, Janet, who cannot herself get a place in the day nursery, looking after her neighbour's under fives as well as her own to enable the neighbour to work. Her own 2 year old begins to stutter in the company of other adults and she feels she is "sleeping her life away" and has "no patience" with the child.

The nuclear family is not always kind to women or children in the area

> *Jean H*

> *"Until I had C (her youngest child) I always had black eyes He'd bang me off the four walls Until one night C got up and jumped on top of him when he had me on the floor He got an awfie shock. He never did it in front of the children, you see"*

She, like other women in the area, invests heavily in motherhood

> *"I've been told I look stupid without a pram. I go down the road now and I don't know what to do with my hands I had a phantom pregnancy before I had the last one I went the full nine months and the day I was due I went flat"*

Some women are not allowed out by their husbands, even to a women's night "'Who'd you rather go out with – them or me?' Often as not it's them but I cannae say that" Some women walk out but come back because of the children. Others try a different tactic "I had his bags packed and he sits for two hours getting his shoes on . 'My name's on the door,' he says So I says, 'Well, take it with you and I'll get one wi' my name on it!'"

There is extensive use of tranquillizers, treating symptoms ranging from temporary boredom "If I get fed up I just get on my coat and go up the road to my mammie", to a state of almost clinical depression

> "I cannae see any future I can't see how to survive here I keep tae mysel'
> The ceiling's falling doon, see? The kitchen's been flooded four times I cannae take any mair I'm in a big fortress with a big wall up, can ye understand? I'd be lost without E"

Her three year old, E, has only one playmate "a lassie of 14 upstairs who insnae right" She keeps her in "because of the stolen motors they drive them around in the street and set fire tae them."

Mutual suspicion between families is fanned in some cases by fear of being `shopped' for working whilst on social security or, in the case of single parents, for having a man in.

Everything that could be called a childcare resource is filled to capacity and beyond in the area The nursery school has a long waiting list as has the one day nursery which draws on Lochend Recent letters in the local newspaper indicate a demand for more flexible provision and it is clear from evidence available that the number of people from Lochend using the day nursery or on its waiting list does not reflect the real demand. Single parents who try to get a place are told that one may not be available for two years and it is hardly worth putting their name down As one of the Nursing Officers put it "We don't tout for customers here" The playgroup in the Neighbourhood Centre also has a waiting list for the first time

In line with Jennifer Haystead's findings the majority of women know what facilities are available and have a working knowledge of who qualifies for what eg "If you're not a

single parent and you're not battering your child you've no chance of getting into the day nursery "

Although the demand for more provision appears high, most women see the advantages of existing provision mainly in terms of the benefits to their children. Lack of suitable playspace both outside and inside homes is a major feature of life there are no parks and many backgreens are unsuitable, containing in some parts, broken glass, burnt out cars and badly designed play equipment

. .

Characterising people in the area as having dependent attitudes and as lacking in responsibility for their children and community hardly squares with the lives and experiences of women in the area Take three women, each of whom became progressively more involved in the project by different, but, in the end, similar routes

Liz speaks of her children "Maist of the time it's them that counts Maybe I'm just getting older I've just resolved the only important thing in my life is my weans It's all I'm interested in". She describes the birth of her first child and the state of her marriage

"Then Jenny was born and she was beautiful her lashes long and silky They had tae cut me It was a breech I was stitched fae her tae here I just said, 'God, Liz, ye cannae even dae that right' When my husband came in he looked at her and said 'That's no mine 'He 'd beat me up no just bash. it wis feet, fists intae the stomach, face. I wis in the kitchen. he got me up against the wall, jumped on me and kicked me Then I heard him clear his throat Ye can take so much. And that wis it I wis nothing, just his tae dae

83

what he wanted with When he finally left I just sat and cried and cried. just the relief Jenny came up and said 'Mummy I love you' and I said 'I love you tae, hen. We'll make it all right' "

Of work and dependence

> "I'd have worked if I could I went tae the Security and they told me I could-nae work because the children were too young I'd love tae get out and be independent and get off the Social I'd an investigator in. I said if I'd a man wid I sit in this hovel? He looked about the hoose and asked how I got that and that. It's very degrading But a job wid need tae be a full time one tae be worth it because the Social said I could only earn £6 so I couldnae get a job. Naebody wants ye at 40 So I've tae sit on the Social. I've thought of try-ing two jobs but it'd take everything oot of ye and ye'd have nae time for the weans"

Helen, one of the area's 'weel kent faces', developed the cafe facilities in the neigh-bourhood centre part of the project "I find the greatest thing in the world for most women is tae get a cup of tea made for ye most mothers get their kids out tae school with nothing in their own stomachs"

In addition to the cafe, Helen was one of the most energetic and successful fundraisers She also had a job as a cleaner in the centre complex. So she worked from 6 a m until late afternoon and was paid £21 in total, for her cleaning work. It is, she says, "com-pulsory" now for women to work.

Regarded by leaders of the project as an inadequate, neglectful mother, who treats her husband badly, she speaks of her teenage daughter who refuses school "She's really screwed up Three years ago she got attacked by six boys who're at the school They stripped her and stood on her feet "

Of her husband

> "He takes nae responsibility He wis wrapped in cotton wool I wis brought up strict He 'd just put money for the messages on the mantlepiece Bills I'd never see I thought he wis paying them. Then a man comes and says ' Right, you've got 28 days to pay' By this time I'm cracked up completely My mother died in February I'd a miscarriage of twins and debts of £300£400 I'd nae idea aboot And then he marched out I didn't know what'd hit me It wis just an existence day in day oot and work. I paid back the furniture money out of any wee job I could get We're by that patch now Now I've got some independence and it's taken years It's made a difference. Now we sit and talk. But I'd every right tae treat him with the contempt he treated me with"

Pat started her involvement in the project a few months after her mother died. She used to spend every day looking after her mother in her house, then back to her own house to look after her family When her mother died

> "I just used to sit in the house But I'm not in much now My husband disnae mind me coming here [the project] but if I said I wis at Betty's say, I couldnae do that There's no way I could get out on my own. Bingo's all right because it's a big crowd."

She speaks of work, paid and unpaid and her husband's attitude to it

> "I didnae feed him for three months and didnae take money from him except to feed the kids Once he asked for stew and paid for it.
>
> He widnae let me work when the weans were younger I really wanted to, just to get out even to clean up someone else's dirt I wis a jack-of-all-trades after school I was in a whisky factory for six years, packing, filling and wiring the cases It wis a man's job There wis naebody staundin over the top of ye I'd like a job noo tae fit in with school but ye cannae get them One wage isn't enough I want tae gie them what I didn't get "

2. The Growth Towards Community Self-Help and Local Leadership

a. The process of intervention

Early Contradictions

Headway speaks of "contributing to the regeneration of communities" where others would speak of "community development" The subtle distinction perhaps marks the conscious dilemma which faced SPPA in 'moving into' areas to meet needs which the people themselves have not voiced. "Regeneration" implies a process of indigenous growth from within, whereas "community development" has connotations of an outside agency 'coming in' to actively make things happen and this does not square with SPPA's democratic impulses In the area of interventionism where woolliness of phrase and vagueness of meaning are ubiquitous, rhetoric can sometimes provide a veil for contradictions or inconsistencies which are built in from the start but which are seldom consciously acknowledged Sometimes they appear in the form of 'dilemmas' or 'double binds' in the practical applications of the theories and objectives

Project leaders had to `facilitate' the process of `growth' on the part of the individuals and groups Thus, in their view, members of the mothers' committee had to mature and learn how to function as a committee in order to understand the complexities of the situation facing them This could mean that when women raised issues of concern to themselves they were deflected back to the objectives of the project leaders In this way oppor-

tunities for discussion in the women's own terms were missed At one meeting, for example, a disagreement between the Chair and another of the mothers over the presence of men at a forthcoming social was interpreted as an example of `immaturity' and became a reason for mounting a course on being a committee – thus providing a lesson in democracy At another meeting the possibility of the centre providing day care for the children of single and working parents was raised by a single parent member of the committee "It would", she suggested, "help a lot of people an awful lot" This too was postponed to get on to the real business of the meeting and did not reappear during the evaluation period.

Project leaders were in the privileged position, despite their conscious democratic intent, of being able to determine the framework for the development of the project and therefore to define the terms of arguments* `They still see us as authority – though nice,' spoken with regret by an egalitarian project leader does not indicate a regrettable mistake on the part of women in the project but an accurate perception of the real relationship involved.

In fact, most women who used the centre were unaware of the objectives of the project At the same time, tensions between its democratic intent and interventionist nature manifested itself in comments like "We're told we're the bosses, then they step in   and instead of coming straight oot wi' it, they go roon, aboot an' in and oot "

---

* [Footnote - Stuart Hall has pointed out that changing the terms of an argument is extremely difficult Usually, as here, attempts to do so are read as 'straying from the point'

The step-by-step approach adopted by the project applied to the amount of information made available to the mothers about the project itself more information being released as they progressed from one 'stage' to another This was less a conscious decision than an unintended outcome of the general approach adopted by the project And it led to some confusion For example, Liz, a member of the committee who had been deeply involved in the project for two years, found herself on the planning group for a playleaders' course as part of SPPA's grassroots approach to training She was puzzled because she had no children under five and was not involved in the playgroup "Yes, but you are part of the playgroup movement", she was told. "Oh, am I?" was Liz's' response

Inevitably, many of the larger issues are decided before a project like this gets under way But some developments which occurred during the project were not disclosed to the Mothers' Committee until plans and negotiations had reached an advanced stage.

This issue of openness arose acutely over the small Family Centre which was opened in the most run-down area

Negotiations began towards the end of 1978 for the lease of a flat to be jointly run by SPPA and the Social Work Department, mainly for the use of under-fives and their parents The idea was to provide a small centre in the most deprived part of the area to be used by people who might have difficulty approaching the larger neighbourhood centre A previous street group house in the same area had been closed, mainly because of vandalism, but this time the centre was to be more structured, with two part-time preschool workers responsible for its day to day running and community management gradually phased in

The mothers' committee first heard of this plan in the autumn of 1979, by which time the lease from the Housing Department had been arranged It was explained to the committee that they could not discuss it earlier because they had to wait to hear from the Housing Department The mothers had severe reservations about the plan. They all knew something of the history if the previous street centre, and one or two of them already involved in community action before the Headway project started had helped to clean and decorate it

One of them said "This is where Kate and Ann [SPPA Project Leaders] are at a disadvantage They've got great ideas, but we know the people. I suppose now it's decided we'll just have to wait and see how things go "

The small centre finally opened in March 1980 In April it was twice broken into, first by vandals, then by burglars The mothers who used the centre were called to attend the second half of a meeting of the centre management group on which they were not represented Before they were called in, Kate expressed her concern that "they can't go on feeling that we will continue to supply things Responsibility rests with them, they know who did it and they've got to stop it happening " And the same message was clearly conveyed to the mothers

This was demanding responsibility on the part of the mothers without corresponding representation on the management committee However, a few months later, the members of the management group discussed whether the mothers were not ready to play a part in managing the small centre A paper on the aims of the centre had just been written by Kate, Ann and Gill, the full time worker in the centre The paper was aimed mainly at

health visitors who, they felt, were not taking the family centre and its work seriously

At this meeting the team leader of Lochend Social Work Project wondered whether it was appropriate to distribute a paper on the Centre, which the mothers had not discussed or seen, whilst at the same time considering involving the mothers in the running of the Centre

The paper contained remarks about the lack of play between parents and children in the area, about the "unobtrusive example of the worker for the mothers to follow" and about the way in which, with encouragement, the mothers' confidence could grow Kate was reluctant to let the mothers read this sort of thing "You try to involve the community, but do you put it all through the community and then silence yourselves as workers? Here we are trying to put down something that will gain respect and it's not in the words of the families it's not what I'd have written if I were one of them"

The issue was partly resolved a few months later when the management group of the small Family Centre agreed to have representatives of the users of the Centre on the management group and to show a slightly amended paper to them

It is, of course, extremely unlikely that women in the project would challenge this view of themselves and of their community and offer an alternative, even opposing 'definition of the problem' to that contained in the paper To do so would require shifting the whole ground of the argument (as, in fact, some community workers in the area attempted to do by regarding 'cycle of deprivation' type explanations as misconceived and by seeing the project as reinforcing women's social role, according to this point of view it is their

structural position as working class women which is the source of many of their and their

children's problems)

Opposing arguments in the same terms, on the other hand, are relatively easy to mount

like, for example, protesting that parents do play with their children (a view which was

indeed borne out by the research although 'play' may have had a different meaning to

that of project leaders) Similarly (although going rather further in challenging domi-

nant assumptions and 'meanings' of the project), one woman, back from a conference on

'play' said to me.

> "They kept talking about deprivation Tae me it means weans wi 'nae claes,
> nae shoes and a father who goes tae the boozer every night There was this
> woman frae Blackhill who was gettin' really annoyed aboot it. One of the
> speakers said that deprivation is not being able to choose and that those par-
> ents are usually so deprived that they can't play with their children they
> don't know how tae I think it's not that they can't It's that they don't want
> tae and all the time wee Ethel wis 'duntin me as I wis tryin' tae write"

Not surprisingly, women who were involved in the project, either peripherally or heavi-

ly, were involved for reasons quite unconnected with the project's dominant purpose Liz,

for example, commented "Most of the voluntaries are here because for one reason or

another they cannae work" Of the most regular attenders, some live in poor housing

conditions from which escape is in itself a relief One younger mother who attends the

small family centre lives upstairs with nine people in a four-roomed flat These include

her father who is "done" at 50, her two-year-old son and several brothers and sisters

Some come, in part, to get away from unemployed husbands, others because this is the

one place they are allowed to come Some come because they are lonely or, quite simply,

because they have nowhere else to go 'If I didn't come here I'd know nobody' 'If I did-

n't come here I'd just be sitting staring at four walls'

Some have no under-fives and may have quite specific reasons for coming One woman has suffered from both agoraphobia and claustrophobia since her father died and since her youngest child started school "I cannae breathe I imagine the buildings are moving I'd have a brain transplant, it's sae bad." The small Family Centre is one place she feels relatively comfortable

In the light of what has already been said about the relation between project leaders and women (particularly on the Mothers' committee) at the Neighbourhood Centre it is clear that the question of openness is of central importance to the project Without it, 'enabling' can move close to manipulating, as the unintended consequence of the mothers not knowing why the project is there in the first place and how it defines their needs and those of their community

.

d. Individual Growth and Community Action

.

The leader of the Social work Project in Lochend envisages the neighbourhood centre as providing "focal points for community action over issues of concern to the people in the area" This does not, however, square with the approach adopted by the project

Project leaders believe that, if asked, the majority of mothers in Lochend would prefer a fully staffed, flexibly run Children's Centre, with or without parental involvement or control. It is equally clear that this runs counter to SPPA's whole philosophy based on the parent-child axis, and according to which, in choosing a Children's Centre, the mothers cannot be exercising a genuine choice because they have no experience of the alternatives

On the basis of interviews and conversations with women involved in the project, including members of the Mothers' Committee, a majority believe that the greatest childcare need of the area is more flexible provision, including full day care, for working parents These same mothers who have been exposed to the alternative approach offered by SPPA would make use of such facilities in order to work.

During a conversation with a group of mothers, one suggested that mothers using the neighbourhood centre should join up with the Nursery School mothers to put pressure on the authorities to meet this need No such campaign materialised. This form of self-help is unlikely to emerge in a project whose rationale runs counter to it The self-help principle in Headway means primarily that people in the community, with financial assistance from the state, provide and run facilities for themselves as an alternative to state provision. Voluntary or voluntary/paid work seems essential to that part of its rationale which is tied up with encouraging independence from the state – rather than with simply saving money per se

A number of authors have have spelled out the dangers in 'self-help' schemes Related to this are criticisms of community development as a local government approach in APTs

which contain a large self-help element (see, for example, Bennington, J "Community

Development", Cockburn, C The Local State Wilson, E Women and the Welfare State

and the CDP pamphlet, Gilding the Ghetto) It has been argued, for example, that

1 *Local self-help groups may provide an excuse for authorities to neglect their
responsibilities to an area*

2 *The self-help approach tends to focus on individuals and small groups within a
community rather than on the structural aspects of the shared situation of people*

3 *Notwithstanding the best intentions, professionals involved in self-help groups
tend to control rather than facilitate development because they believe they
know what the people need.*

It is argued too that although self-help in this form (brought in from outside to meet

needs and solve problems) may provide short term relief, it may unintentionally serve to

perpetuate the very socio-political system that caused the problems in the first place, by,

for example, reinforcing the definition of people as having disabilities in themselves This

is particularly paradoxical for an organisation like SPPA because of its conscious and

public efforts not to underestimate the capabilities of people – something of which it

believes other agencies to be guilty

e. Parents and Children

An emphasis on parent/child interaction is a central theme of Headway In this it is part

94

of what is now almost orthodoxy in thinking about preschool education particularly in disadvantaged areas Summed up by Eric Midwinter "The preschool problem, especially as it affects the disadvantaged child, can only be solved by treating the mother and child together as the unit of concern". It is broadened to include both sexes by Bronfenbrenner " it is by taking as its focus neither the child nor the parent, but the parent/child system that early intervention achieves its staying power"

But Headway is not explicitly a compensatory project it does not have a clearly structured programme where parents know the aims of the programme and are participating in its implementation. Rather, it focuses on changing the attitudes of parents to children and its approach to 'education for parenthood' is, correspondingly, an informal one In addition, it conceives of the 'dual approach' as a way of meeting the needs of mothers as well as of children. This is of course the hallmark of PPA and SPPA both mothers and children should learn and grow through selfhelp groups

That children learn and develop primarily through play although no longer an unchallenged doctrine is a fundamental belief of the playgroup movement and of Headway So, too, is the belief that in Lochend (and areas like it) there is "little or no spontaneous activity by parents for their under-fives" and few parents who can meet their children's play needs According to this view, the ability of many mothers in Lochend to meet the play (developmental) needs of their children has been inhibited by the fact that they themselves, as children, did not have them met by their own mothers and "until they have the opportunity to catch up on the stages of development which they missed as children they cannot meet their own children's needs" (project leader) In particular "all

95

the adults (in Headway) have stopped at a certain stage and so there's the need for someone in the project to take the children through the stages they've got to go through They are just unaware of their children's needs" (project leaders)

The reliance on developmental psychology in attributing causes screens out the extent to which constraints of economic hardship and poor living conditions may actually prevent parents fulfilling their own standards of childcare in Lochend, standards which may differ from those of the project On the basis of interviews, these are causes which have considerable influence on the 'childrearing practices' of some families In other cases reasons for not playing with the children are lethargy and lack of motivation, rather than inability or lack of knowledge that one ought to One depressed single parent, recently moved into the area and not interested in meeting other women in similar circumstances, said "I used to play with her but now I don't want to I've just not got patience" And although there were a few comments like "I don't know what to do with her inside, she usually looks out of the window" most of the parents interviewed did to some extent play with their under-fives Much of the play mentioned was horseplay and "doing our exercises together"

What is important is how Headway defines problems and needs and its assumptions about the nature of deprivation It emphasises the importance of women changing their attitudes of dependence and attitudes to themselves, like low self-esteem It believes that if they do so they can thereby gain more control over their own lives and accept greater responsibility for themselves, their children and their neighbours Headway looks to the individual to break 'the cycle of deprivation'

96

In doing so, and in regarding better parenting as a major part of the remedy, it runs the risk of equating emotional and material deprivation and of reinforcing the definition of people as having disabilities in themselves

.

f. Adult Education and Headway

Strathclyde Region has recently given support to the development of a number of Family Centres Amongst other things, it regards these as providing appropriate local bases for various adult education activities, offering informal community settings for people who do not have a clear idea of what they want to do The idea is that working class people are turned off adult education by its formality and that if parents are encouraged to come along with their children and 'taste' a variety of crafts, they will move on from there The children play in the same room generally, for another idea is that the mothers will pick up, informally, good parenting practice

There are some disquieting features in this model of adult education provision. First, informality can be an effective cloak for a hidden curriculum, about how mothers 'should' play with their children but which, because it is hidden, cannot be easily challenged or even discussed (Lack of openness has been a central theme in my discussion of Headway) Second, if most of the staff are craft-based and/or trained to cater for children's needs, the kind of curriculum that will be negotiated with the women is not likely to be very challenging, radical or exciting

Jenny Scribbins has expressed some of the tensions involved in adult education for women and parent education in a a paper of that title She nails her colours to the mast in her opening sentence "Women are an oppressed group in Britain in that they are personally, socially and economically less likely to reach their full potential than men" She points out that it is women's position, as parents, as the prime carers of their children, which, though often a source of deep joy and personal fulfilment, is also the tool of their continuing oppression.

Working class women in particular have few options of help with childcare and have few other routes to self-fulfilment "in an initial education system that brands most as failures" What should adult education do in the face of this? It should, she believes, try to do two things

1   recognise and value women's traditional work

2   "conscientize" women about wider aspects of what they do, enabling them to question their role and open up other possibilities While there is a strong tradition of the first in Britain there is very little of the second in relation to women's traditional work.

An attempt by the WEA to introduce to Headway some of the "conscientization" sort of adult education never got off the ground It was suggested by project leaders that the consciousness-raising aims of the class might be incompatible with the 'family-centred' approach of the project In addition, and in line with its selfhelp philosophy, the provision of a creche for the purpose was regarded as the mothers' problem to solve

Conclusion

It is fashionable at the moment to view current financial constraints as providing an opportunity for a more imaginative and broadly based approach to preschool provision This tends to mean a cheaper system for pre-fives with fewer professionals and a reliance on mothers in the name of community involvement

It is certainly not the case that SPPA want to encourage a Headway model because it is cheap and belief in self-funding is a matter of principle, ("Here it isn't all given to them. Fundraising they have to do things for themselves it builds selfconfidence, self-reliance. it's a growth thing ")

The strategy of improving coordination of services, coupled with tapping local potential, has been familiar in APTs since the 1960s since, in fact, poverty was 'rediscovered' In this context, Headway may seem less a radical departure in preschool provision and more a continuation of well established local government strategy It may represent a 'new frontier' in preschool provision but it is not new as far as Community Development is concerned.

The question in Strathclyde is not whether parents and community will be involved in preschool provision or whether there will be 'interdepartmental cooperation' but how and under whose auspices This will of course determine which agencies receive funding as Urban Aid is the only current source of development

One of Headway's most influential supporters is the Chairman of the Region's Community Development committee which represents a powerful lobby A supporter of

the concept of the Community School, he sees the education of the future lying in "Adult Education of the informal, neighbourhood type" He supports too the concept of family centres in preference to that of under-fives centres as the latter "gets involved in needless boundaries and underuse of resources" And, just as SPPA had political pressure exerted on it to become more involved in Areas of Priority Treatment, Education is having political pressure brought to bear on it to involve the community/parents

In Strathclyde, the preschool field is becoming, to some extent, a political football, development depending on who can ally themselves with the most powerful lobbies There is a danger in this situation that 'needs' become defined in terms that have more to do with the perpetuation of different departmental/agency interests than with the needs of children and parents

Different people from different professional backgrounds see quite different things when they look at Headway For example "It is a great social experience, but it is not education"

> "It's the spinoff that's important People get to the point of questioning things through being involved."

> "It's a way of avoiding providing childcare resources"

> "It's like a steamie somewhere for women to meet"

> "'It's people moving forwards in small steps, going backwards and sometimes falling in and holding out hands"

> "It's learning about play and growth of selfconfidence families supporting one another"

No prizes for fitting the quote to the agency or profession involved Similarly, represen-

tatives of different departments in the Region have varying interests in the project Some do not regard it in terms of its character as a childcare or educational facility at all so that their criteria of evaluation have little to do with the quality of the experience of the children or the advantages to parents as such. For example

> "I'd measure it in terms of the amount of community spirit it fosters "

> "Community identity it's lack of community identify that's the root cause of vandalism "

> "What's really needed in these areas is indigenous leadership and the extent to which this is fostered by Headway is an important factor"

The nagging suspicion, when this sort of stance is adopted, is that, in terms of present needs, both women and children are being shortchanged Barrington Moore writes in Injustice, expressing an unpopular view "Those who seek to change the frequently indefensible barrier between human beings in modern society would do well to consider the possibility that, by and large, the destruction of the community may be the most valuable achievement of modern industrial civilization "

Headway, as a community project, relies on women caring (for children and one another) but could also provide an excuse and rationalisation for not providing sufficient professional input to the area

It is true that until mechanisms for community/parental control and involvement are established widely we cannot tell how many would choose to exercise it But equally, until there is an adequate level of high quality, flexible provision for under-fives which can exist independently of the unpaid work of women in the neighbourhood we cannot know how many would choose to work or spend their time in some other way One sort

101

of development without the other serves only to reduce choice

****

In the next Chapter I begin the process outlined in Chapter One – a return to and re-

appraisal, with hindsight, of the Headway research which has figured in this chapter

CHAPTER FOUR
REFLECTIONS ON ADULT EDUCATION BY STEALTH

ADULT EDUCATION AS A SITE OF STRUGGLE

Education has commonly been seen by feminists as an important arena for – indeed, as integral to – the struggle to end women's subordination Re-naming reality in women's own terms was central to the consciousness-raising groups of the Women's Movement, contesting patriarchal systems of thought and understandings of the world (and of ourselves) has been central to feminist education ever since Adult education in particular (taking this to include the kind of informal learning opportunities made available in community projects like Headway) has been seen by some feminists as an especially, potentially fruitful place for that struggle – as a 'site', that is, where the definition of what constitutes knowledge may be radically challenged, as well as reproduced

My interest is in both the politics of adult education and the politics of feminism as these are played out in each of the pieces of research which are reviewed in this thesis

In this chapter, in returning to my Headway research, I employ two inter-related strategies

Firstly, in line with the general project of this thesis which construes adult education and adult education research as 'sites of struggle', I view my case study of Headway and the

sort of education for women portrayed in it as historical events With hindsight, the past

fifteen years can be seen to have been a period of great uncertainty – as well as struggle

– for adult education The same could be said for feminism To return to the beginning

of that period could be instructive in terms of understanding the possibilities for change

in the relations of power which were involved

Secondly, I view my written account as data By examining it from the point of view of

the how of its production – putting some of the contingencies of its construction back in

– and by viewing it through the lens of ideas not available at the time, I hope to learn

something more which is not merely additive A 'more', that is, which should contribute

to qualitatively better, because more responsible, research practice and knowledge Some

feminists insist that such a reflexive strategy is necessary for more rational accounts of the

world Donna Haraway, for example, regards notions of rationality and objectivity which

omit the knowing/writing subject as "fantastic" views "from nowhere" Explicit self-con-

sciousness regarding the necessarily limited and partial stories social scientists tell is a

prerequisite of rational social research/writing (see Haraway, 1991, also, Jones, 1992)

A Dream

Last night I had a dream: I am in a classroom of sorts. Someone is approaching

from the distance. It feels very important to me that we meet. But I don't want her

to see that I've got so many clothes with me. I try stuffing them into carrier bags

and my very small briefcase and I take off the several layers of coats I'm wearing

and start stuffing them away too . They seem to multiply as I discard them. I see

her in the distance...she's going to come across me before I get them all away and

I'll be found out. Just as she is about to happen upon me (she's waving) I wake up. The feeling tone of the dream is panic.

When I sit down now to begin writing, a memory comes to mind – an image of myself from almost fifteen years ago, sitting at the kitchen table, anxiously trying to impose some order on the mass of research material spread out in front of me Even now, this remembered moment of extreme anxiety catches my throat and threatens to sabotage this present endeavour The trouble with trying to cultivate a more open-minded, open-ended way of thinking and writing in preference to a self-contained, systematic account is that in the pursuit of such a project it is possible (even likely) to come up against some fairly uncomfortable personal insights

If I keep the dream and the memory firmly in focus it seems clear to me that order, authority, (self)deception, criticism, concealment are amongst my "glitter words" this is the term which Christa Wolf uses for those words which make adults' eyes glitter – words like "not normal", "alien blood", "oversexed" "One had to watch their eyes, not their mouths when they spoke, to find out which words one couldn't ask about" (Wolf, 1988, p57) "I can read you like a book, Jean", my mother used to say

RESEARCH AS UNMASKING

Following this through, I can't avoid noticing the central root metaphors of depth and unmasking which permeate my Headway account notions of concealment, masking and obscuring and, correspondingly, of digging beneath the surface, revealing and unveiling, are its central motifs

The metaphors we choose to use, usually unconsciously since they are embedded in our preferred (and available) theories and methodologies, are in themselves revealing When I review my own research and writing work to date it is clear that notions of masking and unmasking, implicitness and explicitness are central to much of it One of the central processes in Headway is described by me as "adult education by stealth", so too, when I wrote my MA(Ed) dissertation on NOW courses in the WEA a few years later I describe some of these courses as involving "counselling by stealth"

It was indeed my hunch when I was researching Headway and before I identified myself as an adult educator that most of the educational activities engaged in by working class women in the West of Scotland took place in a myriad of community schemes such as Headway in which adult education was not the main activity but where the workers involved in running the schemes saw educational aims in some sense as an important, but unstated, part of their agenda I was later to write about this invisible adult education on the basis of my experience running the West of Scotland District of the WEA (see Barr, 1987 and below, Chapter 5)

Yet despite my obvious prediliction for unmasking – in the case of Headway, of its hidden assumptions – I was reluctant to apply the same technique to my own work, standing safely outside each of the situations I comment on, leaving my own investments – theoretical and emotional – hidden from view As if anyone , given enough information, would come to the same conclusions as I did – anyone rational and sufficiently disinterested, that is

THE EMOTIONAL DIMENSION

Yet, one thing which I did not acknowledge (even to myself) when writing up my evaluation report was the deep anger and disgust I felt much of the time when I was immersed in the daily workings of the project Anger, that is, at how 'the mums' were positioned by the project – as objects of remediation and regulation by those who knew better And that anger, I now believe, fuelled my account – evidence for me that in addition to being located socially, conceptually and his orically, all efforts to understand and acquire knowledge have an emotional dimension

To re-cap on the central components of my Headway account

GETTING BEHIND APPEARANCES

When I wrote up my evaluation report I wanted to present it as an illustration of the hidden assumptions of parent involvement schemes, even, perhaps especially, those which claim to be the least directive Such schemes, which often rely on informal methods of parent education and encourage community involvement in their implementation, are seldom explicitly compensatory Nevertheless, applied in deprived areas using Urban Aid to carry them out, this is precisely what they are I was quite certain about my objections to such schemes, which can be easily summarised

Firstly, because the educational element in schemes like Headway is largely hidden from view, carried out, as it were, 'by stealth', it is not open to challenge by those subjected to it, it operates as a hidden agenda

Secondly, I believed that in an area like Lochend, women's needs and interests are not hard to identify and could be expressed very well indeed by the women themselves I felt, too, that professional workers, in defining the needs of women and families, in believing they were meeting these needs and in disseminating this belief, actually obscured the women's own testimony (see Booth, 1983)

Thirdly, I believed that self-help/community development schemes such as Headway served to deflect attention away from the wider, structural sources of problems in deprived areas, especially for women and children Instead of locating their source and solution in prevailing patterns of patriarchal and capitalist power relations, such projects (implicitly) locate them in the women themselves – in their 'wrong' attitudes and other lacks – and in their local community In other words, they pathologise the people and the areas

THEORETICAL INFLUENCES: CRITIQUES OF THE STATE AND 'COMMUNITY'

At the time I wrote my Headway evaluation, little or no research had been done on adult community education projects in Scotland In the absence of any body of research of direct relevance to how I constructed my object of study I turned to other literature There was a small body of critical political analysis on Community Development Projects (CDPs) in England (see for example Gilding the Ghetto) and Cynthia Cockburn and Elizabeth Wilson had produced their Marxist-Feminist critiques of, respectively, The Local State and Women and the Welfare State (Cockburn, 1977 , Wilson, 1977) The

focus of these bodies of work – on how the welfare state and community development

strategies reproduce capitalist relations and uphold the traditional patriarchal family –

influenced my prior thinking about Headway and the area of Lochend, directing my

attention to how Headway might serve to reproduce capitalism and patriarchy

A number of critiques of 'community' also existed, on which I drew These included

Sennet's The Fall of Public Man (1977) which indicted the 1970s' celebration of 'com-

munity' as fostering a ghetto mentality – an attempt to reduce the scale of human expe-

rience to the level of the local and intimate I warmed then to Sennet's observation that

building a sense of community at local level in a city, as opposed to re-awakening mean-

ingful public space and public life in the city as a whole, serves a stabilising function by

deflecting attention away from the larger political structures in society "The more peo-

ple are plunged into these passions of community", he wrote, " the more the basic insti-

tutions of social order are untouched" (p309) And "in a society which fears imperson-

ality, identifying with strangers who may share one's interests becomes hard who 'we'

are becomes a highly selective act of imagination" (see Iris Young, 1990 for a recent,

similar critique but from a very different, postmodernist, theoretical position)

EPISTEMOLOGICAL ISSUES

By illustrating in my report the divergence in views about the needs of the Lochend

women as identified by project initiators and by themselves, and by "giving voice" to the

women's point of view, I saw myself as engaged in revealing such disparities of power

and material resources between social groups which, as I saw it, the conservative ideol-

ogy of the project obscured and drew a veil over

What I did not acknowledge was that in presenting the women's own testimony as if they were "speaking for themselves" (my main rhetorical strategy) I actually obscured questions of subjectivity and agency whose voice, point of view, interpretation I was actually articulating at any moment – mine, theirs, some theory's I was clearly reluctant to appear as myself in the text, thus blurring the ways in which meanings emerged from our encounters And I masked the ways in which my account was a construction out of my own theoretical and epistemological assumptions and values as well as a product of my material location and identity

I expand on this below, beginning with my theoretical assumptions

THEORETICAL INFLUENCES: FEMINIST THEORY IN THE 1970s AND THE 'CRITICAL SOCIAL SCIENCE' PARADIGM

In Chapter One I indicated that what united feminists in the 70s was the assumption that the central question for feminism concerned identifying the cause of women's oppression this was sought in society This was a time when the influence of social science on academic feminism was unquestionably strong Indeed, the Women's Movement itself has been described as an instance of critical social science at work – an 'enlightenment' project (Fay, 1987)

I was certainly immersed in both when I came to Headway but whereas Brian Fay sees the two as mutually reinforcing I now believe that my experience of the Women's

Movement and its educational work lie behind the discomfort I felt – and which comes out in the yellow piece of paper – (see Chapter 3) – in trying to apply a 'critical social science' paradigm in my research I shall take up this point later

CRITICAL SOCIAL SCIENCE

The main features of critical social science have been recently and helpfully enunciated by Brian Fay and Lee Harvey in separate publications

Fay's broad definition is worth repeating here

> "In the broadest sense, critical social science is an attempt to understand in a rationally responsible manner the oppressive features of society such that this understanding stimulates its audience to transform their society and thereby liberate themselves"

> (Fay, 1987, p4)

The practical aspirations of critical social science are educative, says Fay, and rest on the belief that through rational enlightenment people will be enabled to change society

CRITICAL SOCIAL RESEARCH: A REALIST EPISTEMOLOGY

The kind of social research which arises out of a critical social science approach has been characterised in the following terms

> "Critical social research does not take the apparent social structure, social processes, or accepted history for granted It tries to dig beneath the surface of appearances It asks how social systems really work, how ideology or history conceals the processes which oppress and control people"

> (Harvey, 1990, p6)

Critical social science and research based on it seek, then, to dig beneath the surface of historically specific, oppressive social structures in order to get at the unobservable underlying conditions which account for the experienced world of appearances and events This contrasts with positivist social science which, according to critical social scientists, is concerned only with the level of appearance and with discovering factors which "cause" observed phenomena (ie "correlate" with), it also contrasts with phenomenological attempts to interpret the meanings of social actions (Harvey, 1990, p1) A crucial part of critical social science's ontology (unlike positivism's) is the idea that the limits of the real (and causally determining) are not co-terminous with the directly observable or experienceable (see Bhaskar, 1979 and 1989)

IDEOLOGY AND CRITICAL RESEARCH

Critical social researchers have to ferret out what is really going on by following leads, seeking out clues so as to understand the circumstances within which anything occurs how it is, say, that working class children get working class jobs, how it is that women make and re-make their lives under conditions of capitalist patriarchy (Harvey, 1990, p197) Here, the concept of ideology plays a central role – conceived as concealing the "contradictions" which inhere in specific oppressive social structures Women's lives are inherently contradictory in this analysis (see, for example, Westwood, 1984) The critical analysis of history locates events in their social, political and economic context and engages with taken-for-granted ideological factors It does this, says Harvey, not just in terms of the events themselves but also reflexively, in terms of the social situatedness of the researcher

According to critical social science, social structures are maintained by the exercise of political and economic power Such power is grounded in repressive mechanisms and legitimated through ideology "Critical social research thus addresses both the ostensive social structure and its ideological manifestations and processes" (Harvey, op cit p19) A central theme is the role of ideology in obscuring social processes

"Ideology itself is transparent It has to be made to appear"

(Harvey, p198)

METHODS OF CRITICAL SOCIAL RESEARCH

No specific methods are entailed in critical social research although it has some preferred approaches, for example, "critical case study" and "critical ethnography" The critical case study is always a means for referring beyond itself – a resource for exploring wider questions about the nature of oppressive social structures – like patriarchy and capitalism What is important is that the study is designed to address critically contradictions or "myths" at the level of actual practices that relate to broader questions about the operation of oppression And in critical ethnography, which uses traditional ethnographic methods of in-depth interviewing and participant observation and is also reflexive (ie it locates the study in its social structural setting) the intention is always to move beyond the subjects' meanings to ask how these meanings relate to wider cultural and ideological forms

In sum, critical social research involves "keeping alert to structural factors while probing meanings" (Harvey, p204) In common with all critical analysis it seeks out contra-

dictions and myths inconsistencies between what people do and what they say are transformed in such analysis from being mere anomalies into contradictions For example, in a study by Weis of black college students it was discovered that what they had to say about time-keeping and what they actually did was anomalous It became an "analytic contradiction" for Weis, says Harvey, once it was explained in terms of the concept of "white man's clock time" within the cultural context of the black man's urban ghetto The students were paying lipservice to the white male meritocratic system while living in an everyday world which operated on a different sense of time (p105)

Critical social research, then, has to build from the micro level to the wider social system level and relate people's experiences and felt needs to wider social structural features of capitalism/patriarchy/white imperialism For the critical social researcher, political commitment is crucial, in contrast with the "dominant research paradigm" which prescribes an objective, value-free methodology

HEADWAY AS CRITICAL SOCIAL RESEARCH: EPISTEMOLOGICAL ASSUMPTIONS

In the 1970s when I was trying to do critical social research, I'd have given my back teeth for such subsequent expositions of what I then conceived myself to be attempting What I now hear is less comforting a cut and dried, repetitive, rational voice of certainty clamouring for attention

In line with this critical methodology, I used the Headway case study as a resource for exploring wider questions about the nature of oppressive social structures I "critically

addressed" "contradictions" at the level of actual practices that I saw as relating to broader questions about the operation of oppression

Thus, in my analysis of Headway's underlying rationale I immediately focus on "strains" and "tensions" between the explicit democratic intent of the project and the actual attempt to change (through informal educational methods) what are perceived to be culturally induced attitudes and beliefs, suggesting that this contradiction was a source of strain in the practice of the project Paradoxes become "contradictions" when understood in terms of the real social relationships involved I use snippets, edited quotes from conversations with projects workers and participants in the project to illustrate this

Thus, snippets like *"How do you put into their hands what's theirs and they don't want"* (project leader) and, later *"We're told we're the bosses and then they step in and instead of coming straight oot wi' it, they go roon' aboot an' in and oot"* (project participant) are used to represent contradictions which derive from the social position of areas such as Lochend as objects of State intervention and which are rooted in wider social structures of power (eg class and gender/capitalism and patriarchy)

That is to say, I used Headway to illustrate a theory and I was practising the critical social research paradigm as enunciated later most fully by Lee I believed myself to be armed with a superior theory whose concepts and explanatory schemes provided me with a powerful means of gaining a better understanding of what was really going on than was available from inside the project and the area

The trouble was that the epistemological assumptions of the theory and methodology

which provided my standpoint tended to see everyone else but myself as mired in ideology, unable to see reality clearly because of their "false consciousness" This came close to treating the women in Lochend as "cultural dopes", victims of processes of socialisation which take place behind their backs, rather than as active participators (actively colluding or resisting, for example) in these processes I go into this below through a comparison of my socialist-feminism in the 1970s and now

FEMINIST THEORY IN THE 1970s

A number of blindspots were created – I now believe – by the Marxist-feminist theoretical position which I adopted at the time of Headway I shall illustrate by reference to my account

The early part of my report consists of a descriptive account of the area of Lochend entitled "The Community – Living in Lochend" The picture I present here is of women as victims of a monolithic welfare state whose policies and practices serve to reproduce patriarchal and class relations of power The account is written around quotations from women living in conditions of material distress to illustrate the effects on their lives and their children's lives of the operation of these policies and practices

The focus of the descriptive account is on the absence of adequate childcare facilities and the effects of this on the ability of women to go out to work Thus, I use Margaret F to illustrate women's will to independence in working *"There's no man's going to treat me as if he's keeping me now I'm going to get a job and get some money I can call my own"*, Christine D to show how, in order to juggle with childcare in the absence of provision,

women end up in jobs below their qualifications and Janet – who failed to get her own child into nursery and ended up, bored, sleeping her life away, and caring, too, for a working neighbour's child – to illustrate how children end up being cared for by reluctant carers I also use a quotation from Jean C to suggest the violence which can inhere in the "nuclear" (patriarchal) family which the welfare state supports *"Until I had C I always had black eyes He'd bang me off the four walls "* And I present some of the psychological effects on women of living in such limiting and oppressive circumstances through the examples of Jean H's 'phantom pregnancy' and another woman's depression *"I cannae see any future. I can't see how to survive here I keep tae mysel"*

It is notable that in this depiction of the area and women's lives the edited highlights I present tend to be ones in which the issue of paid work is prefigured and made central This centrality was undoubtedly conditioned by the categories which were central to feminist theory at the time the "domestic labour debate" which dominated much Marxist-Feminist literature in the 70s (an outgrowth of the Marxist construction of economic relations as the origin of all power relations) lies behind my central motif In line with that literature I operated with a notion of productive work as paid work (and as crucial for women's empowerment and economic independence) and I regarded childrearing work done by women at home as reproducing labour power, as, that is, functional for the capitalist-patriarchal state

Moreover, when I wrote Headway, the State had just become an object of theoretical concern to feminists In this early theoretical work, Marxist feminists tried to graft an analysis of social reproduction, the family and gender on to a Marxist analysis of the capital-

117

ist state (see for instance, Cockburn, 1977, Wilson, 1977, McIntosh, 1978) The focus of this literature on the welfare state was thus on how it reproduces capitalist modes of production and upholds the traditional patriarchal family

I cannot go into the complexities of this debate now I bring it in here because I want to focus on just one aspect of that 70s debate which has been highlighted in recent writing from within the same basic socialist-feminist framework And the reason I do so is because of the light it throws on the features of women's lives which my Headway account obscured and left in the dark

CONTEMPORARY FEMINIST CRITIQUES: THE MARGINALISATION OF WOMEN WITHIN MARXISM

For example, writing recently from within a socialist-feminist framework, Barbara Ehrenreich has suggested that the problem with the early Marxist feminist "capitalism-plus-patriarchy" paradigm was that it was too deferential to Marxism (see Ehrenreich, 1992) In trying to grant women agency within a Marxist politics, the theory, paradoxically, depersonalised women Importantly, it had no room within its categories for caring on the part of women The possibility that, indeed, some would prefer to care for their children than "work", given decent circumstances, that some might even regard "women's work" as more productive than other work, because sustaining of life, was not a theme I pursued in the course of my research My categories would have been inadequate for this purpose

Indeed many feminists now believe that the effort to extend theories like Marxism to

118

women's lives is misconceived because such theories (liberalism too) are not just superficially sexist (ie with a bit of cleaning up they can be made to fit women's lives too) but intrinsically so (their sexism is built into their discursive commitments) (see eg Gatens, 1992)

Some feminist theoreticians go further, calling for the development of a new historical project which will affirm the positive difference which women – as women – can make to the development of knowledge and life The argument here is that although feminism cannot ground itself in any essentialist conception cf "woman" or of "women's interests" per se, nonetheless, because women share a "discursive marginality", knowable only as similar to, different from or complementary to "man", the assertion of the "feminine" – ie of the values, priorities, powers and capacities which women have developed in their specific cultural, historical contexts – may be an important political tactic as a technique of empowerment (see Pringle and Watson, 1992) This is so, even although these values are presently constructed in the context of women's experience of subordination and "otherness".

This viewpoint has been characterised by Rosi Braidotti as "essentialism with a difference" (see Braidotti, 1994, Hart, 1992, Rose, 1994, Spivak, 1988) I do not want to discuss this viewpoint further here (but see Chapter 9 below) except to comment that appeals to "the feminine" can be used for patriarchal as well as feminist ends, whether or not a discourse is empowering or not can only be evaluated in a specific social and historical context, not in the abstract But in the context of my present discussion, the point which has to be underlined, and which is highlighted in current feminist discussion, is that once the work and investments involved in childrearing have been reduced

to "reproducing labour power" – once, that is, "women's work" is reduced to processes which help perpetuate existing society – women (within this account) actually lose their autonomy and subjectivity There is no place in this story for desire (even, pleasure) or resistance, nor is there room for emotion, the body, personal relations – aspects of personal and social life neglected (even repressed) within Marxist categories

> "Trying to fit all of women's experiences into the terms of the market didn't work, and adding on patriarchy as an additional 'structure' didn't help"
>
> (Ehrenreich, 1992, p145)

The point here is that feminism does assert the unambiguous reality of women's oppression (in liberal versions, their "disadvantaged" position) and tries to do something about it It can't therefore be "against theory" or "against reason" But it has to be against narrow notions of theory and reason which, for example, split it off from emotion, context, embodiment Feminist theorising has to use various forms of argumentation and critique which can take into account aspects of personal and social life which tend to be neglected in Marxist accounts, and which can remain receptive to what is most specific about female experience (see Felski, 1989)

As it was, the "oppressor-oppressed" Marxist-feminist model with which I operated not only effectively screened out the women's agency, collusion and resistance , it also prevented an acknowledgement that power and pleasure do not cancel one another out (as the pleasures of caring for young children testifies) Complex notions of power are necessary to understanding this (as well as other aspects of the women's situation in Lochend and Headway) But I was tied to a restrictive notion of power

POWER

The implicit model of power with which I operated was undoubtedly one-sided – power conceived as centrally located in large structures of the economy and the state, class and patriarchy – and as only repressive in its effects Such a location of power implies polit-ical struggle (with a big P) and resistance at the level of the economy and state Indeed, my text sought to represent the interests of the women in Lochend over "against the state" – a state whose operations I saw reflected in the Headway project, conceived as reproducing capitalist and patriarchal structures of power (see endnote)

And I would still go along with the main thrust of that analysis, overly crude as it then was The structures of capitalism and patriarchy persist and continue to be reproduced – albeit in different forms – and they crucially shaped the conditions of life of the women in Lochend and Headway Nevertheless, although I would not abandon that analysis alto-gether or the idea of centralised power contained in it, I now believe that we also need a notion of power as dispersed and emergent Residing in all social relationships, such power is exercised (rather than possessed) in a myriad of locations, events and relations of people

In my own deference to Marxism I was insufficiently attentive to the feminist insistence on the personal nature of the political -to how, according to Foucault, power is also "cap-illary", operating productively (not just repressively) at the level of everyday life and at the very heart of human beings, their desires and pleasures Understanding this is a key to organising resistance at the local and everyday level Power as it is lived out is lived out in uneven and fragmented ways between different categories of people and also with-

in the experience of any one individual In the parlance of poststructuralist feminism, there is a range of "subject positions" which women (within each woman and the group 'women') may engage and women both re-produce and resist the subject positions historically available to them (see Jones, 1992) For, to repeat, "where there is power there is resistance" (see Chapter 1 above) Prevailing power relations, that is, however dominant, are never seamless or static but are always spawning new forms of subjectivity, new contexts for resistance and change

Thus Foucault's own "genealogical" method proposes – as a method of resistance – a way of facilitating an "insurrection of subjugated knowledges" " naive knowledges, located low down in the hierarchy particular, regional, local knowledge" (Sawicki, 1989, p26-28) Genealogical critique may be construed as Foucault's alternative to traditional revolutionary theory It seeks to free us from the oppressive effects of prevailing ways of understanding ourselves which we have inherited

I have already suggested (see Chapter One) that the advantage of seeing power as productive in certain ways and as an active process rather than as a possession of institutions is that it allows for the conceptualisation of unevenness, resistance, ongoing transformation And the advantage of Foucault's genealogical method is that it focuses on the 'subjugated knowledges', common knowledge, 'intuition', knowledge 'from below' which is rooted in the senses and everyday life and is typically the property of those in a given society who are not in positions of power – a position occupied, most clearly, by women in Lochend

Using my research to encourage ambiguity and to create spaces for 'subjugated knowl-

edges' was not part of my agenda in 1979, however The name of the game was inter-preting the women's experiences and the goals of the project in terms of my own favoured theories – theories whose categories were, I now believe, inadequate to under-standing the women's situation

Had I pursued a more open approach, the story I told might have been more ambiguous, complex and contradictory, less about 'victimhood' and more, perhaps, about the plea-sures and power of mothering, for example Carolyn Steedman talks about girls' contra-dictory relations of power and powerlessness in relation to the home and child-rearing and asserts the possibility of using an awareness of this to produce change (Steedman, 1980). By regarding the women in Headway and Lochend as, quite simply, powerless, as not "having it" I was not in a position to even consider this possibility

And because of the position I took up in my research and writing – as spectator and nar-rator – I effectively denied the women's own agency and knowledge, and, paradoxical-ly, my own I shall go into both of these mutually reinforcing aspects of my research stance below First, I explore the notion of using research as a "space of resistance" in the sense suggested above

RESISTANCE

Returning to the anger which I felt much of the time when I was immersed in the day to day workings of the Headway project, what enraged me most was the way in which I perceived 'the mums' to be positioned in the project As, that is, completely 'other', objects of remediation and regulation by those who 'knew better' Kate, especially, rep-

resented for me the middle class English colonialist come into an area to put it to rights

I instinctively identified with the other women in the project – the women from Lochend
– whose warmth, sense of humour, toughness and absence of deference matched the
qualities with which my own background had made me feel at home In the Headway
project, 'the mothers', as well as their children, were portrayed and treated as having
'missed out' in their stages of natural development (the mothers, because they hadn't had
the requisite nurturing environment themselves and were 'repeating' this with their own
children), they, too, were seen to be in need of maternal nurturing of the correct kind –
by some kind of corrective therapeutic practice (Kate indeed moved on to become a ther-
apist for adults later on)

Walkerdine (1990) and Walkerdine and Lucey (1989) have since written provocatively
about child centred pedagogy and child-rearing practices (and the notion of natural child
development enshrined in them) as practices of normalization, intervention into the lives
of (usually) the poor, the working class, ethnic minorities becomes justified to re-assert
the normal I had not of course read their accounts at the time of my research Reading
them later put a fresh gloss on what I experienced at the time of Headway as a gut feel-
ing of antipathy and contempt for the prissiness of Kate's ways, which I found patronis-
ing I also believed in the superiority of sociological over psychological understandings

The women (as well as the children) in Headway (and Lochend, more generally) were
constantly being seen (positioned) as beings without agency and autonomy, not least by
being read by the middle class project leader as not 'getting it right', as not knowing how
they should behave And what is particularly important in the context of my present dis-

cussion, namely, my lack of attention to 'subjugated knowledge' and 'resistance', is that the women saw this and resisted Or, at least, some of them did Yet I scarcely seem to notice this, to the extent that I do give any space in my text to challenges arising out the women being positioned by the project's definitions of them, it is, as it were, in parenthesis

An example of challenges and 'resistances' which were actually present in the day to day life of Headway but which my account actually obscured follows my tale about the small family centre and the paper on it which project leaders were reluctant to show the mothers because of the language used in it to describe them It will be recalled that in my report I present this as an illustration of the structural contradictions involved in interventionist schemes such as Headway and of its pathologising constructions of parents in Lochend I then follow this with a discussion, re-printed below

It is, of course, extremely unlikely that women in the project would challenge this view of themselves and of their community and offer an alternative, even opposing 'definition of the problem' to that contained in the paper To do so would require shifting the whole ground of the argument (as, in fact, some community workers in the area attempted to do by regarding 'cycle of deprivation' type explanations as misconceived and by seeing the project as reinforcing women's social role, according to this point of view it is their structural position as working class women which is the source of many of their and their children's problems)

Opposing arguments in the same terms, on the other hand, are relatively easy to mount like, for example, protesting that parents do play with their children (a view which was

125

indeed borne out by the research although 'play' may have had a different meaning to that of project leaders) Similarly (although going rather further in challenging dominant assumptions and 'meanings' of the project), one woman, back from a conference on 'play' said to me

"They kept talking about deprivation Tae me it means weans wi 'nae claes, nae shoes and a father who goes tae the boozer every night. There was this woman frae Blackhill who was gettin' really annoyed aboot it One of the speakers said that deprivation is not being able to choose and that those parents are usually so deprived that they can't play with their children they don't know how tae I think it's not that they can't It's that they don't want tae. and all the time wee Ethel wis 'duntin me as I wis tryin' tae write "

So, although acknowledging (in parenthesis and so almost grudgingly) that "one woman" went some way towards challenging dominant assumptions and 'meanings', it is my theorising which is foregrounded (albeit through the mouthpiece of "some community workers in the area" – thereby, preserving a veneer of "neutrality")

I contextualise other comments from participants in the project in a similar way Returning to the observation of one woman that, "We're told we're the bosses, then they step in and instead of coming straight oot wi' it, they go roon' aboot an' in an' oot", I use this quote to illustrate tensions between the project's democratic intent and 'interventionist' nature That is, as grist to the mill of my theory about structural contradictions rather than as illustrative of an awareness of and resistance to the project's ways of positioning them on the part of the participants themselves

As the text stands, it is of course open to the reader to take that meaning from it too But what of all of the other instances that never even reached the page – even in parenthesis? The point is that in creating my account, I muted, if not quite silenced, the 'subjugated knowledges' inside the project and in so doing I masked the possibilities for challenge and change which actually inhered in the day to day workings of Headway These were obscured by the limited and limiting notion of power with which I operated

OUR 'SELVES' IN OUR WORK

I failed, too, to see my own theories' dominating tendencies That is to say, in taking up the Grand View as observer and narrator, I, too (like the 'project' which I was criticising) constructed the women as "other", reporting some of their words and practices and engaging legitimated theorists (or other authoritative community officials) to explain them. In consequence, I missed an opportunity to help 'heal the breach' between my favoured theories and the women's own cognitive experiences

At the same time, I masked my own emotional investments and responses, these were kept safely hidden from view, as were the relationships of friendship I formed with the women It is indeed possible that had I used my anger as a clue and a resource (part of my own 'subjugated knowledge', perhaps?) I might have focused my account more precisely Had I not dismissed my own gut, intuitive, emotional response, treated it as an impediment to objectivity, to be quashed or ignored, I might, that is, have learned something about the day to day operations of power and the contradictions which inhere in relations between women based on class I would certainly have had to acknowledge

that my own West of Scotland class position (not just my political, theoretical and methodological perspectives) influenced how I perceived the project and how I was perceived in it For class like gender doesn't just condition our life chances It is part of the 'fleshy material identity' (see Alcoff, 1989) we bring to our research, influencing our most deeply rooted ways of feeling and judging and responding As such it is an epistemological factor it shapes our knowing

That identity influenced the analysis I came up with, but in an 'unreflexive', hence, not fully utilised way I am regarding identity (or subjectivity) here not in any essentialist way, denoting a set of biologically or culturally fixed attributes, but as "positionality within a context" (Alcoff, 1989) Our subjective experience of "being a woman", that is, depends on our relative position within a particular society (and so also on whether we are black, white, working class, middle class, old, young, able bodied, disabled, English, Scottish) and that position can be actively utilised as a location or perspective for the construction of meaning And some social locations eg working class women's lives may provide a starting point for asking new, critical questions which simply do not arise from other standpoints or 'from above'

This, in essence, is the crux of 'feminist standpoint' approaches to knowledge Feminist standpoint epistemology argues for a feminist research "not only located in, but proceeding from the grounded analysis of women's material realities" (Stanley and Wise, 1990, p25), an analysis which takes up the standpoint of women "as an experience of being, of society, of social and personal process which must be given form and expression within the culture" (Smith, 1978, p294) 'Standpoint epistemology' (see Harding,

1992, 1994) rests on two assumptions first, that knowledge is not neutral but socially situated, second that 'knowledge from below', in its capacity to transform ways of looking at and understanding the world may contribute to changing the world we see and live in Standpoint theory has drawn criticism since it is obvious that certain feminist standpoints, for example, those of white, middle class, academic feminists, have clear predominance over others In fact those feminists, like Sandra Harding, who write most about the need to prioritize 'marginalized lives' in standpoint approaches to research (hence, for feminists, black, working class, lesbian lives, for example) do so from a highly academic perspective and do not engage in empirical research

It is possible that had I possessed the notion of 'standpoint epistemology' when I carried out the Headway research, my account would have been more consciously constructed from a specifically Scottish working-class, feminist vantage point – to stand alongside those other 'silenced feminist standpoints' of black and lesbian epistemology (Stanley and Wise, 1990, Collins, 1990)

CONSTRUCTING THE TEXT

As it was I engaged in a number of rhetorical (and other) strategies which actually masked my personal and theoretical standpoint My chief strategy was to give the appearance of representing the 'natives' point of view' 'Giving voice' to the people of Lochend regarding their lives and more specifically, regarding childcare facilities, was a major objective of my evaluation report And this was anything but straightforward

Firstly, we cannot assume any correspondence between a life as lived and a person's

narrative about it, a personal history is not something possessed by every self, 'testimonies' don't lie around inside people waiting for someone to come along and ask the right questions but are constructs, moments when we reinterpret ourselves, structured by unconscious as well as conscious processes Moreover, the context in which such 'stones' are recounted matters For example, most of my interviews were one to one, had more use been made of group discussions I am in no doubt that the material derived would have differed since the kind of experiences, thoughts and feelings expressed (as well as the power dynamics) would have been different

However, as it was, my interviewing, observational and interpreting skills lay, as I saw it, in making coherent sense of the rational and non-contradictory accounts I thought the women were giving me – and in relating these to my own rational account Listening to, responding to and interpreting accounts of personal experience are capacities which are learned The need to exercise them responsively and responsibly is necessary for any approach which purports to retain continuity with that experience and which moves only cautiously in the direction of interpretation One thing we can be sure of is that there can be no uniquely true story, nor any uniquely right interpretation (see Code 1989)

Secondly, just as listening responsively and responsibly are learned capacities, so too with writing I had learned that a proper research account required me to distance myself from the women and their situation and to bring in academic and other legitimated authorities to interpret and explain Thus, in writing my text I do not appear as myself in it None of it is in the form of conversations in which I appear in the conversation Parts of my text in fact feign to be a mere vehicle – a transparent mouthpiece as it were – for the women's

stories This is so in the case of Liz, Helen and Pat, for example

My three 'life stories' of Liz, Helen and Pat are in fact trimmed and edited around my favourite themes I create the illusion of the women simply speaking for themselves by producing snippets from conversations with them, prefaced with a reference to a written report by project initiators about the 'dependent attitudes' of people in the area This reference is to the original Urban Aid submission for the project which I quoted at the start on my report and in which areas like Lochend are described as *"areas where problem families and children are many   parental responsibility minimal   a dependent attitude of the adults on the help and support of the state the norm   where taking responsibility for their community is accepted by only one or two outstanding individuals"*

The quotations I chose were specifically designed to contradict and falsify this portrayal of people in Lochend Thus I chose snippets from conversations showing how Liz coped with a violent husband, a degrading and poverty-inducing social security system and dearth of full time jobs but still managed to keep her head above water and care for her children I show Helen, "a neglectful mother" according to project leaders, managing against all the odds to pay off debts left by her feckless husband and secure 'independence' for herself And I portray Pat, caught in an exhausting cycle of caring for her mother and children and a husband who refuses to 'grant' her any autonomy, yearning after the kind of job she once had, where *"there was naebody staundin over the top of ye"*

More obvious strategies which masked my own position included deference to authorities in the critical self-help/community development literature which backed up my own stance Another was to make reference to *"community workers in the area"* to voice

131

what were, in effect, my own views, as, for example, in my account (referred to on above) of Kate's dilemma over the language used in a paper written by project staff on the newly opened small family centre At another point in the text I refer to *"an attempt to introduce a WEA class"* into the project which was stillborn, but omit to mention that I initiated this attempt

RESPONSIBLE KNOWLEDGE

It might be objected that I am labouring a point here, that how I wrote up Headway is the name of the game in many research reports Everyone knows the text is crafted, involves selections, editing out and so on So what? There are three points which I want to make

The first point is that if we genuinely want to pursue responsive and responsible knowledge-making projects then we would do well to draw attention from time to time to the processs and contingencies of textual production Good adult education practice similarly draws attention (sometimes, not obsessively) to processes going on in the group and between the tutor and other participants which might hinder learning The point here is that how we know (flexibly, dogmatically, pragmatically) reflects how we learn Producing research reports (or 'lessons') which are closed accounts, with all of the contingencies of their production sanitized out, reproduces and perpetuates a notion of knowledge as certain and fixed which is illusory

Secondly, when I came to Headway I was immersed in traditions of sociological theory and cultural criticism which, to the extent that they were interested in working class

lives, either ignored issues of subjectivity or , in Carolyn Steedman's words, celebrated

a kind of psychological simplicity in working class people I think that my account of

Headway was complicit to a degree with this refusal of a complex psychology to those

living in conditions of material distress (see Steedman, 1986) The likely rejoinder, "But

that's not the business of sociology " is to miss the point which is precisely that it has

to be Otherwise, it produces one-dimensional figures, unrecognisable to most people –

not least the very people who are the subjects of research

Thirdly, I now think that my primary rhetorical strategy of 'allowing' interviewees to

speak in their own voices was not innocuous but blurred the ways in which meanings

emerged from our encounters it obscured whose voice, point of view, interpretation I

was actually representing at any moment – mine, theirs, some theory's Mostly, it was

mine/some theory's

OBJECTIVE KNOWLEDGE

This now strikes me as bizarre I acted as an invisible, neutral observer in my written

account of Headway, producing, as it were, a view 'from nowhere' Yet I would not have

defended any notion of value-freedom in theory I rejected orthodox notions of 'value-

freedom' which prevailed in sociology at the time and which derived from Weber and,

for instance, Gunnar Myrdal According to this notion, one's personal values always

influence one's choice of subject and interest in the matter, but as long as one states these

at the outset, the objectivity of one's analysis is unsullied, just so long as one follows

proper scientific method, according to this view, values are influential only in the

"antechamber" or "context of discovery" of science I believed this view to be wrong-headed and naive For this reason, perhaps, I believed that nothing would be served by preceding my account with a litany of political and value commitments

I believed, following Marx that the more important influences on social studies were usually unconscious ones, socially induced ideological presuppositions which operated implicitly and undetected in one's main categories and methods of analysis I think that because my own theoretical orientation 'saw' this, I thought that by using my theoretical toolkit I was in a more privileged position to see how things really were (aka Althusser for whom the mistake lies in the fact that ideologies are not based on true, scientifically based knowledge)

Or maybe, like Ian Stronach, I just thought I was politically right and claimed an objectivity in practice of which I denied the possibility in theory – bizarre, but probably not an altogether uncommon position (see Stronach, 1989) I 'knew' that research accounts were never neutral, yet I seem to have written mine according to some expectation that mine could be

EXPERT KNOWLEDGE

I was, moreover, thirled to theory with a capital 'T' My card index system covering this period of my life offers ample evidence of this, Althusser, Bhaskar, Bowles and Gintis, Bourdieu, Fay, Keat and Urry, the Open University course units on Education and Society – together with a host of British academic socialist-feminist writing Barrett, Mitchell, Rowbotham, Segal – far outnumbered any other, more descriptive or literary texts

This reflected, of course, the state of sociology (and British academic feminism) at the time but it also reflected my own privileging of certain ways of seeing and, too, my deference to academic authority (though, thankfully, not all male) I privileged theory produced by professional social theorists whom I viewed as experts on the 'real meaning' of social experience and behaviour As a result, I positioned myself as an expert on and over the women in Lochend's and Headway's experiences and I presented carefully selected snippets of 'life' to exemplify my theoretical projects (see Stanley, and Stanley and Wise, 1990)

Before going on I want to pause to make something clear The direction of my writing here may appear to be moving towards an 'anti-theory' position This is not my intention Nor is it my intention to deny the importance of critical social science's project (and that of critical theories like feminism) – that is, to seek out the underlying, often concealed, but real, conditions and consequences of actions (although I would now extend this to the personal unconscious as well as social) and to examine critically the seemingly self-evident truths of everyday life But I do think that it is elitist (and reductive) to think that only highly specialised, intellectual work can 'pierce the veil' of ideological mystification This is to locate all critical thought outside the practices of everyday life Such a position ignores the complex, contradictory nature of human subjectivity (and the 'good sense' which Gramsci locates in everyday lived experience), and it discounts the differing degrees of dissent, resistance and potential for change which exist in specific social and historical contexts – like Headway and Lochend, for instance (see Felski, 1989)

WOMEN AS AGENTS OF KNOWLEDGE

It also contradicts Dorothy Smith's concept of a feminist sociologist as someone who inhabits the 'same critical plane' as the women whose 'everyday world' she investigates Smith is a materialist sociologist who believes that research must treat women as agents of knowledge – as knowledgeable subjects and constructors of meaning whose experience and practical knowledge of their everyday lives must form the starting point of a 'sociology for women' The academic mode of production of traditional sociology, she believes, renders women's lives invisible Whilst the sociologist's special skills lie in moving beyond that local, experienced world in order to disclose wider social relations which impinge on it, it is the standpoint of women's lives which provides the topics and relevances of a sociological research programme for women

A 'consciousness-raising' element akin to Freire's notion of 'conscientization' is suggested in Smith's recommendation that research must "provide for subjects the means of grasping the social relations organising the worlds of their experience" (Smith, 1988, p153) But she insists that there is a need for methods of enquiry and writing sociology that "organise the relation between the text and those of whom it speaks as 'co-subjects' in a world we make together" (p141) As I read Smith (and there are various, conflicting ways of reading her work) this is not a call for feminists to engage only in a form of action research Smith is insisting that the knowledge and discourses created by social scientists are not different in kind from anyone else's The theorising that some of us do as scientists isn't different in kind from what we do as laypersons or even as philosophers, and 'expert knowledge', though granted special epistemological authority in our

society, is not the only sort that deserves the name Who is regarded as 'knowing' matters, crucially, to what comes to count as social scientific knowledge (see also Nelson, 1990)

I stepped back from any consciousness-raising or 'conscientization' role in my research (see Cook and Fonow, 1986) I suggested a WEA women's studies class instead Had I not hesitated, stepped back from engaging the participants in Headway, as 'co-subjects', in something like a process of 'conscientization' I might have learned an important lesson in how to allow 'women's experiences' to shape and re-shape my own favoured theories This might have made an important contribution to my own conscientization as a result

And had I taken my own anger seriously (part of my own 'conscientization' through writing this post hoc account) it might have been less about the project's power to define them and their needs and more about their own wisdom and 'good sense' to take these constructions on board, to partially challenge them (as in the 'play' example and "they tell us we're the bosses and then ") and yet still take what they could from it ("we come for the talk") In other words, they knew very well indeed how they were expected to behave, they were not ideological dupes and they had their own investments in the project (a route to paid part-time work, the warmth and support of other women, a safe place for their children, for example) The hidden agenda of learning to be better parents may indeed have been something which some of them intuited but chose not to challenge openly

As it was, in the way I conducted the research and wrote my account, it was as if the women's own accounts of their lives and their experiences of childcare, the project, liv-

ing in Lochend etc and my social 'structural' interpretation were two separate stories, moving along in tandem but seldom connecting And when they did connect, I 'read off' their meanings in terms of my macro sociological account I think I was just very concerned not to participate in anything which smacked of phenomenology – the reduction of the social world to people's experiences of it

NEW LEARNING

I said at the outset that I wanted to learn something from this return to past research What, then, have I learned?

First, not to stand outside of what I say, to take seriously my own feelings of discomfort and anger and to give space to 'subjugated knowledges' which may not be brought into focus by the categories I bring to any enquiry My own 'conscientization' has involved to a degree precisely a consciousness of the role of the emotional 'underside' – of 'gut feelings'- in the generation of knowledge and that to deny this is to court both self-deception and a potentially important source of new understanding and insight In adult education, too, failure to offer such a space can lead to an overly rationalist approach which in failing to acknowledge issues of complex subjectivity fails people, particularly women, whose experiences do not fit well into traditionally 'male' divisions of knowledge

Second, to be less anxious about order and theoretical unity It may be that in my anxiety to impose structure and order in my account I did not encourage ambiguity sufficiently Resistant voices and 'subject positions' did peep through to a degree but as somewhat distant voices I could not, therefore, claim that my work on Headway went much

138

"beyond critique [to] help produce spaces for the emergence of subjugated knowledges and the organisation of resistance" (Lather, 1991, p83)

To sum up In writing myself back into the original Headway text, I have suggested ways in which it masked my own ideological and emotional investments, as well as my theoretical and epistemological assumptions Had I been more open about my own theoretical standpoint and political commitments in the processes and writing of the research, participants might have put their finger on my (and my theories') blind spots, denials and contradictions, just as I was keen to do with the project's Explicit incompleteness and partiality coupled with greater tentativeness leaves space for others to enter the conversation It is more accessible, inviting a response rather than simple acceptance or rejection – the only possible responses to accounts written as if 'from nowhere' I would, then, now produce a less certain text – one which acknowledged its own partiality, for example, and contained a more complex notion of power

Nevertheless, I would still broadly stand by my original deconstruction/critique of Headway That is to say, I believe that, notwithstanding my reluctance to 'appear in the text' and acknowledging there is no uniquely right interpretation, some are better than others Just as we cannot absolve ourselves of the responsibility to listen and interpret responsively we cannot, either, absolve ourselves of the need for judgement and choice of political and theoretical perspective This is so, even as we grant that what we say is never quite what we think we say, every discourse generates its blind spots and our specific position in society and history limits the range of ideological, political and theoretical positions open to us (Moi, 1990)

139

Thus, for example, although I think Foucault was right in asserting that where there is power there is resistance, this has to be seen as a statement about social dynamics not as a formula for writing or reading texts The degree of resistance which actually exists can only be determined by actual empirical study of concrete events – and this I did fail to examine in the case of Headway But the postmodern inclination to celebrate resistance, agency and the instabilities of current power relations risks romanticising the degree of cultural challenge that actually exists And it courts, I believe, the "greater danger" – now, as well as in 1979 – that of diverting attention away from continuing patterns of exclusion, subordination and 'normalization', from, that is, the pervasiveness of current power-relations

A timely and relevant reminder of these power relations and of the absence of real choice for people in areas like Lochend is provided in the British Government's current efforts to introduce a voucher scheme for pre-school provision The central theme underlying the Government's proposals is 'parental choice' – the parent is named as the best person to choose for his or her child the most appropriate form of care A recent paper for Scottish Network points out that parents who already pay for provision will be better off Those who use local authority provision will not be allowed to top-up and "what is clear is that for those who can afford to pay the voucher scheme will be a bonus but for those who cannot pay the voucher will only offer access to limited provision" That is to say, without additional measures and resources to ensure equality of provision across income brackets and geographical areas, such vouchers will not mean choice for all Faith in the 'market' to sort things out is the unspoken value to which 'parents' are being subjected in the effort to convince them that they will really have increased freedom to choose (see

Gill Long, "A Voucher Scheme for Scotland", briefing paper, July, 1995)

With due acknowledgement of its limitations, my evaluation report on Headway was an attempt to define and articulate from a specifically Marxist-feminist standpoint certain needs and interests of women in Lochend Its often blunt tone and its rhetorical claim to be a true analysis appear to me now to be a very vulnerable, exposed position to take up This is especially so at present when so much academic writing (feminist included), in its excessive self-referential sophistication, comes over as a form of self-protective narcissism, refusing to make any truth claims at all (in the mistaken belief, perhaps, that if we give up the search for 'the truth' we can't claim any truth value for our analyses 'Headway', for all its evasions of the self-in-the-enquiry, its uncompromising stance and its blindspots at least runs the risk of being wrong And, viewed from the standpoint of the current reactionary climate and attempts to re-construct a political culture on the basis of individualism and self-help (a key focus of my own social critique of Headway) I don't think I got it entirely wrong

A BRIDGE INTO MY SECOND CASE STUDY: COUNSELLING BY STEALTH

I have said that what I have learned from this exercise – my return to Headway – is that I should not stand outside of what I write In fact, my experience of the Women's Movement and of the informal women's education which it spawned should have taught me this In the next chapter I take up this particular aspect of the split between theory and practice which, I have suggested, is a feature of my personal biography and which, I think, helps account for certain tensions which were apparent in my Headway research

This discussion then leads into a fuller account of the next stage in my biography – the move from seeing myself as an academic to defining myself as an adult educator – and as a bridge into my second case study which is the subject of Chapter 6 In this account of my next piece of research, it will become clear that here, unlike Headway, I am at pains to put myself 'in the frame' of my account and to engage my research subjects as 'co-subjects' in the research process However, as will become apparent, yet another tension between my theory and practice emerges But first, the following 'transitional' chapter is inserted to indicate a 'break'- even a sea change – in my personal biography from academic to adult educator

ENDNOTE

Moreover, I was tied in my analysis to a notion of the State as a monolithic entity in which power resided and I saw capitalism as 'needing' the Welfare State to uphold the traditional institution of the family In the light of the thoroughgoing internationalisation of capital and labour which has occurred in recent years, as if in the blink of an eye, it seems clear that capitalism has no need of the British welfare state Even in 1979, 'the family', so pivotal within that framework of analysis, seemed, in Lochend, to be much more like an improvisation than an institution (see Ehrenreich, 1992) The same could be said for the 'local state' in its various manifestations and sites and as represented in my report by the voices of various local politicians, local authority workers and project staff stating their views on the project These voices were as often as not contradictory "Community identity It's lack of community identity that's the root cause of vandalism" , "It's a way of avoiding childcare resources ", "It's the spin-off that's important People

get to the point of questioning things through being involved" These points, of course,

indicate the need for a better understanding of capitalism and the state – not their aban-

donment as categories of analysis And, indeed, it could be argued that the monolithic,

centralized British State which I merely assumed in 1979 is more of a reality now than

it was then From Margaret Thatcher's much-repeated dictum that there is no such thing

as society, through John Major's Citizens' Charter which completed the transformation

of 'citizen' to 'consumer', the British State has become steadily more centralized and far

less open to influence by relatively independent sources of power – like trades unions

and adult education, for example (see Jackson, 1995 on this point)

CHAPTER FIVE
BECOMING AN ADULT EDUCATOR 1982 -1990

In this chapter I want to trace some connections between my emerging notion of myself as an adult educator, my experiences of women's education, and my views on useful research This will be followed by and act as a bridge into Chapter Six the beginning of my second case study, which focuses on a piece of research which I carried out on how other practitioners in adult women's education conceive of what they are about

The first part of the present chapter concentrates on informal women's education as it arose out of the women's movement and its formative influence on me The second part of the chapter focuses on my emerging self-definition as an adult educator (crucially influenced by those experiences) and the kind of research interest this engendered

I locate my account of women's education which figures in the first half of this chapter in relation to recent debates within feminism concerning 'feminist research' and 'feminist epistemology'

MY 'SELF' IN THE TEXT

In my discussion of my Headway account in the last chapter I maintained that ambiguities and challenges (to my own rather deterministic Marxist-feminist framework as well as to the project's) did to a small degree come through in my report – almost despite myself I don't think it is stretching a point too much to suggest that two voices can be

discerned in my original report one, critical and deconstructive, arising out of my critical social science perspective, the other, more creative and constructive, arising, I believe, out of my own West of Scotland class based experience and my experience of the Women's Movement and the kind of informal women's education it spawned I want to suggest, albeit tentatively, that this latter voice – which was muted and subordinate to the dominant one – had it been combined more effectively with that dominant voice, might have offered a useful resource for the development of new knowledge One's identity is not fixed, it is socially constructed But it is a necessary point of departure When a woman becomes a feminist she does not so much learn new facts about the world as come to view them from a different position The point from which all things are measured changes (Alcoff, 1989)

MY EXPERIENCE OF THE WOMEN'S MOVEMENT AND WOMEN'S EDUCATION

Although I hold no truck with the notion of restricting feminist method to the game of 'personal experience' – always starting from our own experience – it is nevertheless a good test if one can integrate it into critical work Seen in this way, involvement in the women's movement and in the kind of informal feminist women's education which arose out of it (as well as my own class background) were valuable experiences which should have taught me not to remain outside of what I said in my Headway Report Academic training and the academic mode of production, on the other hand, go against this (see Smith, 1987, Stanley and Wise, 1990)

And it was this experience of informal women's education as it arose out of – and continued to take as its reference point – a political movement which, I now think, created some tensions in the 'critical social science' model of research which I tried to apply to Headway For that experience was not just 'critical' and narrowly rational, it didn't rely on expert social scientific knowledge to provide the 'real' meaning of experience, and it emphasised emotional as much as intellectual understanding

I think this experience operated at a subliminal level in my Headway research, disturbing the rational, critical social scientific account I saw myself as engaged in These experiences which pre-dated and extended beyond my period at Headway have been pivotal, I think, in my own learning, but as a kind of unconscious learning, as much of process and style as of content As the philosopher, Elizabeth Minnich, points out, learning takes place on many levels. it doesn't just affect what we consciously know, it establishes habits of thought and is part of the constant process of identity formation and definition For this reason, to change the curriculum is not just to change what we think about It is to change who we are (Minnich, 1989)

FEMINIST RESEARCH

It is my belief, too, that informal women's education/women's studies as this grew out of the Women's Movement in the 70s and early 80s in Britain can be seen as a practical precursor of a later academic, highly abstract debate within feminism concerning 'feminist research' and 'feminist epistemology' which has been underway for the last decade or so, for it was a seedbed of many and varied 'epistemological communities' engaged

in various knowledge-making projects which arose out of women's lives and sprang from their need for 'really useful knowledge', it challenged knowledge produced by experts and it refused to separate the development of abstract knowledge from the emotional and social lives of people I pursue this further below, partly because so little of this work has been documented, partly because I believe that my own experiences in this social, political and educational movement marked me and has had a material effect on my research, however unconsciously

When I was involved in the Headway research, the notion of specifically 'feminist research' as offering a distinct methodological and epistemological standpoint (or standpoints) on the world, implying a shift away from research on or about women, to research for women (and in some versions, for other 'Others') had scarcely been enunciated Although Dorothy Smith was speaking of 'a sociology for women' and Stanley and Wise were writing about 'feminist research and feminist consciousness' as early as the late 70s (see Smith, 1979, Stanley and Wise, 1979) this field of feminist scholarship did not really take off until the early 1980s (eg Oakley, 1981, Stanley and Wise, 1983, Roberts, 1981)

When I wrote Headway, the prevailing concerns regarding 'feminist research', such as they had been enunciated, were mainly with the 'feminist critique' of existing methodologies This was reactive and critical, rather than actively challenging and creative, its aim was to expose the sexist bias of the social sciences and to seek to remedy this (for example, by getting rid of sexist language, exposing the 'gender blindness' of social class analysis and of basing generalisations about humans on data about men)

To the extent that I saw myself as engaged in 'feminist research' in Headway I'd have probably defined this to mean research on women, by feminists (men or women probably) and carried out in a 'sisterly', egalitarian, democratic way In some vague sense I would have regarded qualitative methods as more 'feminist' than quantitative ones (an assumption which has been questioned and, I think, rightly, rejected, by several feminist critics, for an excellent analysis of the issue, see Jayaratne and Stewart, 1991) Such a preference suited, too, my anti-positivism, my antipathy to "treating social facts as things", explainable in ways which by-passed conscious meanings and agency

Since then there has been a spate of writing on feminist methodology and epistemology, over the past ten years, especially, this literature has been developing, largely (though not exclusively) written from a highly abstract and academic point of view, and mainly (though not exclusively) written by feminist academics for other academics, who are also mainly (but not exclusively) North American These theorists have moved on from critique of the sexism of social science and other disciplines into a less reactive, more positive project – that of exploring what specifically 'feminist' knowledge might look like, and, relatedly, raising questions about women as agents rather than objects of knowledge This, I believe, is precisely what women's education/women's studies as it developed within British adult education in the 70s and early 80s was about – at least, some of it I have already commented on how little of this work has been documented

A DEARTH OF RESEARCH

Adult education research in Britain is in fact stubbornly gender blind – with a few

notable exceptions (eg Keddie, 1981, Thompson, 1983, McGivney, 1993, Ball, 1992)
This is probably partly due to the tendency of educational research to explain educational
privilege in class terms, partly to the fact that there is little policy interest and hence few
funds available (except, for instance, and most recently, in relation to women's access to
science education, see SHEFC, 1995), and partly to resistance to the idea that there may
still be gender inequality in adult continuing education (the assumption here is that
women have 'caught up')

However, the dearth of research is also due to the fact that women working in feminist
women's adult education in the 70s and 80s, in programmes designed by feminist women
for women (see below), have largely failed to document this work The reasons are
understandable Most of it took place outside the formal sector and in the least well
resourced adult education sector (the WEA, local authority-provided and extra mural
provision) and was carried out by part-time tutors with little time or resources to write
and theorise about their work.

This particular gap was partly remedied in a series of pamphlets produced by the WEA's
Women's Educational Aovisory Committee during the 80s By documenting some of the
work in women's education/womens'studies over the past decade this series , "Breaking
Our Silence", not only challenged prevailing forms of adult education provision (for men
as well as women), it also challenged prevailing research methodologies too In its
accounts of women's education, it rejected academic research in favour of involving stu-
dents themselves in the research, and in so doing it offered a useful example of how the
practice of women's education can be linked to the development of feminist theory (see

especially, Aird, 1984, Marshall, 1984, see also Taking Liberties Collective 1989 which offers another useful, although more specific, account)

The series is now out of print and this whole body of work is in danger of becoming part of our 'forgotten memory' as adult educators I want to partially remedy this here For that period, I believe, not only marked me, it marked an historical moment when a "space of enunciation" of the kind called for by Bordo (see above, Chapter 2) was in fact carved out and when many and varied (feminist inspired) groups co-existed in relatively harmonious tension with one another Towards the end of this period (whose significance as well as consequences can, of course, only be judged with hindsight), Jane Thompson, quoting Pam Annas, was to write that women's studies had by then made the transition from a "precarious" to a "permanent marginality" (Thompson, 1983) Thompson also stressed that women's studies did not arise simply through a rational awareness of sexism in existing bodies of knowledge but was brought into existence by political movements which continue to struggle for legitimacy

I want to outline some of the main features of this moment as I see it I do so here for three reasons first, because of the dearth of research already noted, second, because it suggests a very different model of adult education for women than that practised in Headway, third, because it offers models of adult education and research which emphasise the creation of new knowledge which challenge, don't just reproduce, existing theories

THE ORIGINS OF WOMEN'S STUDIES IN BRITAIN

First and foremost, women's studies was the direct consequence of the re-emergence of feminism and the development of the Women's Liberation Movement, which was a seedbed of many educational activities – study-groups, conferences, newsletters, consciousness-raising It developed primarily as a strategy for social change, specifically aimed at ending women's oppression Significantly, whilst in the USA the strongest women's studies networks were developed in Higher Education, in Britain, to a significant degree, women's studies grew up and acquired its distinctive methods and approaches in Adult Education (see McNeill, 1987), that is to say, in the least well-resourced, most marginal sector of education and the only sector where women were in the majority Nell Keddie has described British Adult Education (as it was then) as a women's education service, studented by women, serviced by women – and run by men (Keddie, 1981)

THE POLITICS OF ADULT EDUCATION

Adult Education, before the sweeping changes of the last fifteen years, seemed to many British feminists in the 70s and early 80s to be a fruitful place for the creation of spaces in which groups of women could 'name the world' in their own terms Many feminists, inspired by the educational developments of the Women's Liberation Movement – its study groups, conferences, consciousness raising – were attracted into adult education (the W E A, University Extra-Mural Departments, Local Authority Adult Education) by its rhetoric of empowerment and by its non-hierarchical organisation Adult education's

involvement in social change provided a space for tutors to experiment and develop, helped by being removed from the disciplinary policing of academic boundaries, academic objectivity and intellectualism of the University The moral and political ground occupied by adult education in the 70s and, to a degree, the early 80s (see Thomas and Westwood, 1992) made it possible to have and occasionally win the argument for resources (see O'Rourke and Croft, 1994)

From its beginnings as a social movement to ex'end educational opportunities to the adult population at large adult education in the UK has had both a liberal (or 'respectable') majority and a radical minority wing Because of this its discourse has come to recognise the essentially contested nature of education, oscillating between representations of education as personal development and those of empowerment In Britain, then, there is (or has been until fairly recently) a continuing debate between those who see adult education in terms of individual advancement and enlightenment through the 'Great Tradition' of extending 'the best that has been thought and said' to those 'in the community', and those who see it as a 'counter-hegemonic' force contributing to the advancement of oppressed groups and bound to the struggles of 'old' (working class, trades union etc) and 'new' (feminist, environmental, third world science etc) social movements

As a result, in standard histories of British adult education concepts of liberation, 'empowerment' and 'conscientization' (Freire, 1970, 1983) are located at the heart of adult education, alongside the familiar liberal/humanist discourse of 'self-actualisation' Recently, this distinctive tradition has been eroded by the politically motivated re-struc-

turing of Adult Education Now, vocational training and economic imperatives are the order of the day Nevertheless, there continue to be calls to put the politics of resistance and transformation back on the agenda of British adult education (Thompson, 1993) and for it to become, once more, a space for the development of 'really useful' knowledge, directed towards social and political change (Johnson, 1979, see also Mayo and Thompson, 1995)

The argument for the development of women's education in the 1970s was certainly hard won, and other reasons (besides a social change/justice agenda) lay behind its development quite simply, there was a market for it Moreover, within adult education organisations, the argument was not won primarily on a radical agenda of social change One tutor who played a central role in political lobbying for resources for women's education within the WEA in the 1970s and who believes that if the WEA was ever a force for radical social change (which she doubts) "it certainly isn't now" comments

> "We didn't really win the argument Or at least, we've always won it on a liberal compromise We've always tried to ride two horses at once I kept wanting not to allow into the debate notions of 'disadvantage' You can't carry this idea and the idea of serious, structural inequalities of power You can't deal with the latter as if it was the former And we've never tried the other alternative hard enough We didn't in fact win the argument, yet work in women's studies was able to go simply because the WEA needed it Where else were the new students to come from?"
>
> (Sue Gardener, in conversation with me)

THE GROWTH OF WOMEN'S STUDIES/WOMEN'S EDUCATION

However, in the 1970s, small groups of feminists exploited the rhetoric of adult education to establish a base for women's studies and for different kinds of women's educa-

tion from the usual diet of, on the one hand, subjects related to their domestic role and on the other "selective admission to a system of knowledge which is defined, theorised, and controlled by men" (Blundell, 1992 p200) I think that this flowering of women's studies and women's education can be seen as a clear example of the growth of new "epistemological communities", engaged in the creation of new knowledge (see Nelson, 1990, 1993) The hybrid term, "women's studies/women's education", was often used This signalled a central feature of the development, namely, that it was not purely the creation of academic critique On the contrary, it was diverse, changing, and multi-faceted, concerned as much with the processes and institutional trappings of education – creches, context and and timetabling – as with its content and pedagogy

Adult women's education/women's studies had many of the features of a popular education movement. Influenced by different feminisms, much of it took place in local neighbourhoods, alliances were built between working class communities and community groups and with the Women's Health, Trades Union and Peace Movements, as well as with the wider women's movement A key element of this popular women's education movement was autonomous black and Asian women's groups which had formed to oppose specific categories of oppression being faced by different categories of black women, and to challenge racism within the broader Women's Liberation Movement

WOMEN'S EDUCATION AND REALLY USEFUL KNOWLEDGE

To give some examples from my own experience of such educational projects, the WEA Trade Union and Basic Education Project in Manchester, consisted of groups of Indian,

Pakistani and Afro-Caribbean women discussing together their different and common experiences of colonialism In doing so, they arrived at new understandings which went beyond the sum total of the knowledge and experiences of individual members – and that contained in books (see Barr, 1984, 1991) Women's education groups – which met in various community centres and unemployed workers centres in very deprived housing schemes throughout Glasgow (under the auspices of the Workers Educational Association) formed a joint action group which resulted in the first locally-based women's centre in the country In another development, a group of Asian women (Indian and Pakistani mainly), having taken an English language course, took part in a cultural exchange with other adult education groups based on their writings about early childhood And in Northern Ireland, groups of Protestant and Catholic women developed new knowledge and insights about the workings of sectarianism Some of this work led to publications, conferences and, generally, to a circulation of ideas which challenged official knowledge

Learning through active engagement with groups has been central to feminist pedagogic practice Through consciousness-raising groups, women (ideally) shared understandings and learned both to respect each other's knowledge and to construct their own They "made visible what had been rendered invisible" (Luttrell, 1989) Most such groups were fairly general, some focused on "specialist" areas such as health – or science (see Brighton Women and Science Group, 1980) Self-help health groups, in particular, produced a kind of knowledge about medical phenomena different from that provided by medical science and experts – knowledge and skills which drew on women's own experiences and needs (see McNeill, 1987, and Bell, 1994) They, alongside environmental

and third world science movements, have pointed the way to how lay people have actively participated in constructing really useful knowledge around science (see Shiva, 1989)

Women's education as it developed in adult education thus challenged, in concrete, practical ways, the notion of disembodied knowledge, recognising that knowledge is not neutral but always socially situated there is no "God's eye view", no "knowledge from nowhere" (Haraway, 1989) By taking an explicitly partisan approach to knowledge it revalued the place of experience in its generation ard positioned 'the learner' in an active role It was, in short, a thoroughly political process which self-consciously acknowledged the need for gender politics in adult education and feminist politics in knowledge production (see McNeill, 1987)

Questions concerning the relationship between theory and practice were to the fore – who and what is adult education for? what is really useful knowledge? It was fired by a belief in the possibility of personal and social change And the capacity to engage in self-critique, to challenge usually taken for granted ways of feeling and thinking and the source of these in social organisations and relations was a central assumption of the collective sharing and analyses of experience which was a feature of groups and which they shared with the consciousness-raising groups of the women's movement

There is very little of such women's education left Women's Studies as a field of academic study is now fairly well entrenched in the academy, with tenuous and often incidental links with grassroots feminist politics Tensions have developed between women's studies – explicitly feminist, with its distinctive methodology and subject areas, and women's education – masking its feminist antecedents and increasingly concentrating on

assertiveness-training, access, new opportunities and vocational preparation courses (see O'Rourke and Croft, 1994) The two strands women's studies/women's education used to co-exist in adult education, providing feminist scholarship with a dynamic intellectual community which was not primarily academic but constituted by a much wider educational, cultural and political project Crucially, this was defined – to a significant degree – by pressures 'from below', rather than by educational priorities set 'from above'

With hindsight it is to this period and experience that I owe my self-definition as an adult educator, as, that is a 'cultural worker', concerned primarily with the business of the production and reproduction of knowledge Not a 'counsellor', 'trainer', 'human resource developer' or 'learning needs meeter' or any other of the favoured self-categorisations dreamed up in the last decade by those involved in adult learning Issues of curriculum, who owns knowledge and the social arrangements through which knowledge is developed and legitimated are my primary concerns

FEMINISM'S 'EPISTEMOLOGICAL' TURN

That, too, is the central concern of what has come to be known as the 'epistemological debate' which has been underway within theoretical feminism for the last decade (see Rose, 1994 and below, Chapters 8 and 9) A basic aim of that debate is to contribute to the expansion of democracy in the production of knowledge, and its basic premise is that knowledge(s) should be useful to those who produce it But that dialogue about knowledge has so far been conducted at a highly abstract level, amongst a small group of fem-

157

inist women academics and scholars It is, however, implicit in this dialogue that there will be little progress towards the goal of 'really useful knowledge' until such abstract debates about knowledge are brought down to earth and practical spaces opened up for democratic knowledge-making

To repeat

> "If we wish to empower diverse voices, we would do better to shift strategy to the messier, more slippery, practical struggle to create institutions and communities that will not permit some groups of people to make determinations about reality for all"

> (Bordo, 1990, p142)

It is precisely such a practical space for the democratic development of knowledge which, I am suggesting, was opened up by women's education/women's studies as this developed within British adult education during the 70s and early 80s Central to it was an emphasis on women as agents of knowledge, so, too, was the insight that what we learn is influenced by how we learn

UNLEARNING PROHIBITIONS

What I now regard as having been particularly important for me from those experiences involved learning a new notion of 'rigour' The kind of rigour which infused women's education/women's studies was the opposite of the safe self-censoring (and always ready to censor) puritanism I learned from my philosophy training, according to which the right to speak seemed to require the assertion of oneself as a kind of super-consciousness with an overview of everything that had been thought or written up until now In the sort

of women's education I have described, on the contrary, everything is brought in (life stories, jokes, dreams, improvisations, free writing, group poems) to undo the often prohibitive learning which many girls and women have acquired from their past educational experiences

Such prohibitions on girls are often indirect, conveyed in a tone of voice as much as in what is explicitly said, and they are emotionally charged As such, they act as a force which "unsettles our understanding", says the philosopher Michele Le Doeuff who, as a schoolgirl, came across a work of Kant Overwhelmed by it and wanting more, she asked her teacher where she might get a copy of Kant's Critique of Pure Reason It was, she was told, in word and gesture, "much too hard" for her That such "prohibitions" continue to unsettle our understanding in later life seems borne out by the fact that this professional philosopher still has not read it (see Le Doeuff, 1991, p142-147)

BECOMING AN ADULT EDUCATOR: EDUCATION AS ORDINARY

In the remainder of this chapter I concentrate on the middle period of the chronology sketched out in Chapters One and Two, when I was, that is, becoming an adult educator That self-definition impinged on my subsequent research, whereas, when I was involved in Headway I did not see myself as an adult educator by any means, but as a feminist academic (quite philosophical) sociologist The discussion which follows will, I hope, help to contextualise my second case study which focuses on the self-perceptions of other practitioners involved in Women's education It offers a sketch of the development of my adherence to a radical agenda for adult education and adult education research,

159

particularly in relation to womens's adult education This agenda puts the emphasis on

the development of 'really useful knowledge' through the articulation of problems with

people other than academics That conviction has arisen primarily out of my involvement

in women's education as I have already said But it also owes a lot to my wider (over-

lapping) experiences in the WEA and to my engagement with international movements

in adult education, primarily through the International League for Social Commitment in

Adult Education (ILSCAE) which taught me that some of the best, most sustaining

learning we do does not require a shared language

ILSCAE

It was through ILSCAE's activities that I came to see myself as part of an international

educational movement, and that to make a contribution to struggles for social justice, the

work of adult educators has to move beyond isolated pockets and classes to becoming a

dimension of the work of wider social movements – working class, women's, disabled,

environmental Through conferences, workshops and study circles in ILSCAE, I learned

about popular education in Latin America in the 60s and 70s, about the educational work

of Chilean educators in exile and, through this, of the political street theatre of Augusto

Boal and the potential of drama and song to provide a more celebratory and joyful

dimension to adult learning Through John Benseman, an inspirational adult educator

from New Zealand, I began to incorporate Maori social rituals into some of my classes

I learned too about education in social action in Zimbabwe and South Africa , about

Aboriginal adult education work in Australia, and about Folk High Schools in

Scandinavian countries I was introduced to the work of Myles Horton and the Highlander Folk School in the American South where education has been provided for trades unionists, civil rights workers, unemployed activists, women's groups and environmental activists for over sixty years It was here that I came to understand the meaning of 'dialogue' as an educational method and that the basic starting point for any democratic education is a deep respect for learners' life experiences – to 'start from where they are' and to discover with them 'where it's worth going'

In Horton's words

> "One of the things we have to do is to learn how to relate our experience to theirs and you do that by analogy, you do that by storytelling You don't get off and say 'Look, here are some facts we're going to dump on you' We say 'Oh you might consider this Now this happened to someone kinda like you in a different situation' So we get them to do the same thing, with each other – get peer teaching going"

> (Myles Horton, quoted in Foley, 1995, p49)

The tutors and tutor-organisers with whom I worked in the West of Scotland WEA knew that the people with whom they worked in the most deprived areas of Glasgow and other places would have fled at the first hint of condescension They recognised the inevitable invasiveness of their work in areas where people were used to having a "cavalry of community workers" sent in instead of jobs (see quote from resident in Headway account, chap 3 above), they knew too – and were so inclined – that their efforts to support and provide learning resources for learners which would challenge and extend them had to be based on relations of solidarity, not patronage (see Head, 1977, Foley 1995, and see Alison Miller's report on her work as a tutor-organiser in Castlemilk, 1987)

Another important influence on how I came to see myself as an adult educator was Raymond Williams To mis-quote him, Williams believed that "education is ordinary", that it is, before everything else, "the process of giving to the ordinary members of society its full common meanings, and the skills that enable them to amend these meanings in the light of their personal and common experience" The "test of cultural seriousness" is whether we can re-define and re-think the content of education "to the point of full human relevance and control". Williams defined himself as a cultural worker whose work as a tutor in the WEA had to be judged in terms of its contribution to the creation of an educated and participatory democracy

Such a vision, in its simplicity, clarity and stress on commonality may seem out of step with postmodern celebrations of difference, and Williams' notion of "full human relevance" may suffer from unconscious gender blindness in equating human with male experience (a criticism levelled by feminists against most of adult education's 'founding fathers') Yet many people who have chosen adult education as their field, rather than fallen by accident into it, would agree that the central passion which is the groundspring of Williams' work is the same motivating force behind their own They will be committed to replacing an exclusively educationalist pedagogy, in which the concept of 'catching up' is too often seen as the key in adult education – with a pedagogy through politics, in which public debate on matters of concern to citizens, and the democratic development of learning and knowledge which refer more to the future than the past, are the order of the day (see Griffin, 1983, Le Doeuff, 1989).

Seen in this way, we cannot regard as separate what are usually depicted as the two sides

to the knowledge industry the production of knowledge as such (usually seen as the job of research) and the production of people with abilities to handle knowledge in definite ways (usually seen as the job of education) (see Barnett 1994) It is precisely in allying itself with the development of socially critical and mature cultural understandings, that is, with the grasp and production of 'really useful knowledge', as defined by different social groups and movements, rather than by experts, that adult education in Britain has earned its reputation as a democratising force

That is to say, the active involvement of citizens in defining the sort of research that needs doing – its direction as well as the conceptual frameworks, assumptions and values which should guide it – offers us our best bet for encouraging the developement of an educated democracy And women's education offers us a useful model here

BECOMING AN ADULT EDUCATOR: HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

The period of women's education which I have just described pre-dated and overlapped with my employment as District Secretary of the West of Scotland District of the WEA (1982-89) For most of this period I was concerned less with teaching and research than with matters of policy and management

It will be recalled that a central criticism of the Headway project was that its informal parent and community education model operated as a hidden curriculum which served to reproduce rather than challenge women's traditional role, it helped keep working class women in their place

At the time I undertook the Headway evaluation, little or no research had been done on adult community education in Scotland I was later to write about this in a journal article The central argument of the article was that since the Alexander Report was published in 1975 adult education in Scotland had been subsumed under the general heading of 'community education' which had led to its virtual disappearance as a distinct service with its own policies and resources, and to the provision of 'adult education by stealth' My area of responsibility at that time included the huge Strathclyde Region whose 'Social Strategy', coupled with the Government sponsored Alexander Report had encouraged a 'community development' approach to adult education in Areas of Priority Treatment (APTs) since the mid 70s

As a result of this policy, I wrote, "the vast bulk of the 'educational' work which is undertaken by working class people, particularly women, remains hidden from view, unrecorded in the statistics and seldom the subject of systematic research, appraisal or evaluation" (see Barr, 1987) In the article I refer to Jane Thompson's scathing indictment of adult education of the 'low profile' variety introduced by stealth into community centres, mothers and toddlers groups and gatherings of women on housing estates and where significance is attached more to the women's influence on their children's or community's development than to the needs of the women themselves for their own intellectual or creative progress

> "Slipped in between the afternoon cuppa and the organisation of the jumble
> sale fearful of being seen to be serious and as a result failing to take seriously the educational needs of the women involved"

(Thompson, 1980)

The dearth of research in this area largely continues, although there have been two studies (Alexander et al, 1984, Highet, 1986) which reach similar conclusions to my own Alexander et al conclude from their research on community education in a number of local authorities in Scotland that much community education for the 'disadvantaged' – the vast majority of which involves women, although not by design (see Tett, 1995) – sells people short by concentrating on 'life adjustment skills and diminished cognitive content' And Highet, in her study of the ideology and practice of informal community-based women's education in Glasgow, criticises three of the four projects examined on the grounds that they contributed to "the socialisation of women into accepting differential societal roles" (Highet, p155)

When I became District Secretary of the WEA in 1982 one item high on my agenda was to try to do something about the sort of 'ghetto mentality' which seemed to be being encouraged by the Region's funding policies Funding (including Urban Aid) for adult education was increasingly being tied to very specific geographical areas local groups, communities (and WEA staff) competed with each other for cash To counteract this I put in place structures and processes which would connect together groups and individuals in different areas and, in addition, encouraged the development of courses and conferences in which class, gender, culture and 'race' were central organising themes and principles

Another top priority was to develop policies and practices in the District which would counter the kind of apologetic education for women which I believed to be prevalent in community-based schemes My experience of Headway was formative here It con-

tributed to my contempt for adult community education in which education is downgraded or not even mentioned and it helped consolidate my passionate commitment to a type of adult community education whose role is not to 'facilitate' and contain but to help people engage in critical analysis (see Barr, 1984 and 1987)

THE HISTORY OF WORKING CLASS WOMEN'S EDUCATION IN THE WEST OF SCOTLAND WEA

I was one of only two female District Secretaries at the time – the chief executive role in the WEA's organisational structure of 21 Districts – and my District already had an established tradition of women's education This stretched back to Jean McCrindle's collaborative work with the Co-operative Movement in the 60s and her pionneering 'women's studies' classes held in the afternoons for working class women in Lanarkshire These classes even provided childcare – an aspect of provision which was not enshrined in WEA national policy until some years later (see Miller, 1978)

From the mid 'seventies, women's studies courses were mounted by the District in Areas for Priority Treatment (APTs) in Glasgow using money released by the new Strathclyde Region in line with its social deprivation strategy The Alexander Report (1975) on non-vocational adult education also encouraged the WEA to develop work with disadvantaged groups in deprived areas The neighbourhood based educational programmes for working class women which were made possible by these financial and political encouragements differed greatly from the clandestine variety I have already criticised They were developed by tutors who were also involved in the women's movement in the West

of Scotland at the time These tutors drew many of their ideas and educational practices from their experiences in the campaigning and consciousness-raising groups which were active at that time and from the workshop-based conferences which were then a fairly regular feature of feminists' lives

It was women's education/ women's studies not 'education for the disadvantaged' in which they were engaged And it was a form of women's education which was defined as much in terms of class as gender Groups focussed on themes – the family, welfare, employment, sexuality for example, curricula developed out of the women's own lives – making connection with literature, the law, social and historical studies as and when required The aim of such discussion groups was, broadly speaking, to examine the shared condition of being women, an examination arising out of but moving beyond the context of the women's own lives I think this community-within-a-city context within which women's education grew up in the WEA in Glasgow and the West of Scotland was important. This can be illustrated by means of an example Concurrently, the recovery of women's history as part of 'people's history' was being attempted by feminists, mainly in England, within the History Workshop Movement whose journal, History Workshop Journal, founded in 1976, presupposed an adult education context (indeed, the adult working class learner was the preferred reader addressed by the journal) However, that reader was almost invariably assumed to be male, and, further, the Marxist theory of the journal did not require either women's history or feminism as central components As Terry Lovell has observed "Marxism permits feminist history, but without necessarily permitting it to make a difference" (Lovell, 1990, p25)

In contrast with this, in Glasgow, slightly later (the late 70s) a Glasgow Women's Studies Group was established as a workshop which linked together academic feminists, grassroots feminists and women's networks in peripheral housing schemes in Glasgow Glasgow's WEA tutor-organiser was central to its work By setting its own terms from the outset the Group was able to research and produce a book on past and contemporary history of women in Scotland which, in looking at history from the point of view of (mainly working class) women's lives, did not feel in any way compelled to construct 'women's history' as a sub-plot within the real thing

On the contrary, the publication, Uncharted Lives (now out of print), showed, firstly, that a proper understanding of history demands an analysis of gender divisions, secondly, that exclusive concern with the 'domestic labour' debate is insufficient to understand women's lives, and thirdly, from the standpoint of women's lives, new definitions of politics, too, can emerge Yet, as the WEA tutor organiser who contributed to the book observes "When women discuss 'the treatment you get from the doctor these days', 'waiting for operations', 'damp in the back bedroom' and 'the price of a loaf', they are more likely to be perceived as immersed in idle gossip rather than political comment The trade union member who complains of 'treatment from supervisors', 'fumes in the paint shop', 'cold on the shop floor' and 'cuts in wages' is viewed rather differently" (Phillips, 1983, p133)

The original aims of women's education in the West of Scotland District of the WEA in the 70s (as reflected in District Annual Reports of the time and in later writings of the then Tutor-Organiser in Glasgow) were consciously to do with empowering women The

assumption was that through increased knowledge and critical reflection women would be better placed to make more choices in their personal lives, through coming together to discuss their shared concerns and to make connections between their own lives and social, economic and political conditions they might become part of a movement for social as well as individual change

Personal experience was central but 'sharing experiences' was not the point and purpose Ideally, dialogue rather than simply discussion was the point (see Allman, 1987) People involved in discussion share knowledge they already have, often this is a series of mono- logues where each person expresses their views Those involved in dialogue help each other examine their understandings of the world, develop more complex understandings and, through identifying and clarifying problems and new questions to be asked, there- by create knowledge

One of the first video series on women, "Women in Focus", was made by the WEA with women in the Vale of Leven This concentrated on work, childcare and images of women and became a resource for women's studies throughout the country It 'made a differ- ence' I have already said that a major problem with this kind of informal educational work, so far as building towards something substantial, repeatable and improvable is concerned, is that it is seldom documented or written about Another important feature of this work in the West of Scotland District of the WEA was women's Dayschools which were organised to bring women together from different areas These dayshools generated many of the groups with which the District worked for the remainder of the 70s 'Awaydays' were then started -whole groups or members of different groups going

to a residential adult education college in the country for whole day or weekend work-shops Most groups – met in large housing schemes – in nursery schools, community centres (and later, unemployed workers centres and 'Family Centres') From being ini-tially discussion groups, some developed into drama groups or writers and readers groups, some provided a stepping stone into other forms of education and qualifications or into various forms of community and political action

By the mid 80s there was a growth in self-defence courses and in practically focused courses in for example women's health and assertiveness training But by this time, with a few exceptions, the social change-coupled-with-personal development agenda of this work had given way to personal development goals And tutors were requesting training in counselling skills

COUNSELLING BY STEALTH

In 1984 I was already voicing my unease about the direction in which women's stud-ies/women's education seemed to be going in the WEA, throughout the UK. In a Keynote speech, "Women's Education – the Ways Forward" which was given to an all-women WEA conference at Durham University, I took up the theme of 'experiential' and informal adult education for women as 'selling them short' By the time I gave this talk I had been in the WEA for about two years and was a member of its national Women's Educational Advisory Committee (WEAC) The talk was polemical and it assumed an audience of women committed to feminism in one form or another Its sub-text (or hid-den agenda) was my assumption that many of the women present – even most – would

170

not identify with socialist feminism but with either 'liberal' or 'radical' feminism The paper was written from a socialist-feminist perspective

The talk considers a strategy for the protection and development of adult women's education/women's studies at a time of mass unemployemnt After a quick run through of the "three strands of feminism – liberal feminism, radical feminism and socialist feminism" -which, I say in my talk, have been influential on the content and processes of women's studies in Britain, particularly in adult education, and after gently chiding 'respectable' liberal feminists for their 'compensatory' goals, I proceed to focus in on what I regard as "the central challenge of women's studies its critique of knowledge-making or production itself". The central message of my talk is that this challenge of women's studies/women's education as practised in the WEA and elsewhere is compromised by three things its marginality, its "bias against theory", and its concentration on the similarities rather than the differences between women The extract below begins at this central section of the talk

WOMEN'S EDUCATION THE WAYS FORWARD

Limits

If we are looking at the potential of Women's Studies to challenge the status quo (and as an alternative model in adult education) then there are at least three features which I think are of special relevance and which must be explored in mapping out ways forward. These are

1 Its marginality

2 Its bias (sometimes) against theory

3 Its concentration so far on the similarities between women

I concentrate on these because I believe all of them threaten the radical potential of Women's Studies all can be seen to have conservative implications

1. Marginality

Take again the structural position of Women's Studies in Britain compared with America In America Women's Studies developed mainly in the Universities and Colleges with very few developments in non formal and informal learning in the community The hot issue now in America is whether Women's Studies should pursue a strategy of integration with mainstream higher education or separation / autonomy from it 8

Integrationists see the main task ahead as the transformation of the mainstream curriculum (of the universities) and Women's Studies as separate is regarded as essentially transitional to this In America there is a lot of bridging work going on between Women's Studies Departments and general curricular change – through, eg in-service programmes Women's Studies has been carried openly into a challenge to all received bodies of knowledge in the University

Many are cynical about such efforts, seeing in them the route of co-option and reasoning that if we really believe that radical social change is necessary to change the

*position of women in society we can't really expect our ideas to be accepted in the main-
stream – especially universities which are very firmly embedded in the present social
structure They would suggest (a) Women's Studies must retain its status as an outsider
to some extent and (b) that there should be more involvement of Women's Studies in the
community on the ground that if it is confined to universities and colleges it cannot touch
the lives of the majority of women.*

*The issue of marginality is thus different in Britain from America – fears of co-option
have always been much stronger in Europe and in Britain in particular and here
Women's Studies has developed much more outside universities As a consequence it is
poorly resourced compared to America But there are benefits Women have been able to
exploit adult education's rhetoric of student control, flexibility, personal growth and so
on to win resources for Women's Studies It is also a much more diverse thing here and
it has become the home of some of the most innovative methods and best tutors in the
adult education field. This is being increasingly acknowledged*

*Because much of it takes place in local neighbourhoods, discussing issues of real con-
cern to women themselves – housing, health, welfare rights, children, sexuality – coun-
selling and educational aspects of this work are often indistinguishable It calls for very
special skills*

*So the specific form its marginality takes in Britain is both a strength and a weakness of
Women's Studies here It is a strength because it is less elitist, touching the lives of a lot
of ordinary women But because it takes place in the least well-resourced part of the edu-
cation system it suffers from the features of that system many of its courses are short-*

term and one-off, offering few opportunities for sustained as well as well-resourced education work.

The setting up of Women's Education Centres run by women themselves is a recent hopeful development although they also have to operate on an insecure funding basis And 'self-help' as a positive principle and way of organising / controlling resources is easily translated by funders into a moral imperative / principle of thrift Such Centres do have the potential for offering various sorts of educational opportunities under one roof and of bringing women together for purposes other than childcare and other domestic responsibilities

But there still remains a huge gap between women's education 'in the community' – the only sort that working class women are liable to get -- and third level institutions where the real power and resources lie

So far we have largely failed to make the right sort of links between community and institutional education – links which might lessen the extreme marginality of working class women themselves and affect the institutions at the same time. 'Access' courses are not the answer – although they may be part of it Properly resourced and staffed alternative routes may be another part of it But for many women, moving on from a 2-hour weekly discussion session to something much more substantial and sustained – like the Southampton University full day a week / 30 week Second Chance Course for women – can seem a huge commitment to self and one which many women will find very difficult to make

2. Bias against theory

The second aspect of Women's Studies which I have singled out for particular attention is actually shared with a fair amount of adult education which purports to pursue a 'student-centred' approach to learning This is a tendency towards a certain bias against theory or, at least, a reluctance to seriously engage with it (In America, by contrast, the tendency may be towards another academic and other theoretical approaches) Sometimes the passionate (and absolutely right) upholding of women's experience as valid is coupled with an equally passionate hostility to theory and its production It is almost as if theory somehow involved a 'masculinization', of subjective experience and of what are seen as exclusive capacities of women – feeling and intuition This feature of some Women's Studies involves a retreat into a form of romantic conservatism which is absolutely no help to the majority of women – in that it leaves everything as it is, ignoring the fact that all the feeling, intuiting and caring done by women didn't come naturally to them, that women care arises out of specific social arrangements which don't have to be as they are

Starting from where people are is an excellent staring point but a lousy finishing point! It can to often leave them there We must devise a pedagogy and research methodology that encourages learning which is related to people's lived experiences and feelings and which develops critical thinking – so that new thoughts and new ideas can be generated

For working class women the emphasis on their own experience is an excellent antidote to the various forms of cultural imperialism to which they have been subjected But that hunger for more disciplined study of a more academic, 'meaty' kind which is often

expressed in women's group shouldn't be interpreted as indicating some form of 'false consciousness', a too-easy acceptance of traditional / conventional ideas about education and knowledge Maybe instead it should be read as signalling a desire to be involved in hard critical, thinking work, a right many have been denied. And after all, existing theory, as well as experience, is part of the raw material of knowledge production.

To despise theory because of worries about elitism suggests an uncritical and reactionary acceptance of a society in which access to higher education and to critical thought is denied to most people Political engagement to change these arrangements is required – not the retreat from the difficulties of political struggle which is implied by this anti-theory stance

An extremely relativistic view of knowledge often goes along with this stance. I can't go into this issue here, except to say first, not all theories are right, not all points of view are equally valid. There can be grounds for accepting one theory or belief in preference to another At the same time, we must acknowledge that all knowledge, all beliefs are socially produced, hence not absolute Second, constructing a rational case is the first step towards real understanding of the social world. Jane Austen speaks of the 'horror of mean understanding' – living in a circumscribed world constantly in the presence of over-developed opinions and under-developed understanding It is easy to sympathise with Mary Evans, writing in Feminist Review No 10 when she says that to say women "should get in touch with their own feelings" and "reclaim their own subjectivity" is to follow a path which leads to the most closed and unproductive of dead ends Up to a point it has been important for women. Beyond that it's blinkered, less than helpful and

conservative in its implications To adopt a phrase of Kant's

"Concepts without intuitions are empty (But) Intuitions Without concepts are blind"

3. Similarities between women

The third characteristic of Women's Studies which limits its capacity for challenge is its concentration so far on the similarities between women At the start of Women Studies and separate education for women in the early 70's it was important to concentrate on the similarities between women – both for sisterhood / solidarity and also for securing resources Although by now a cliche, it is nevertheless true that this sameness had tended to be a young, white, middle class one It has been suggested recently that the time has come to "concentrate increasingly on the differences between us as women which have divided us under patriarchy and which cannot be allowed to continue to divide us as feminists" – particularly divisions based on class, race and sexual identity Women's Studies courses have not reflected sufficiently the material conditions and cultural inheritance of working class, black and lesbian women This criticism may be less true in the case of working class women although even here there is little room for complacency The point is well made by Keith Jackson when he says that until working class people take up education in their own terms with the help of professionals it will remain a lost cause Being the object of analysis by people very different from oneself is not a comfortable experience

'Education in people's own terms' is helped by recent developments in oral history I think – recording the lived experiences of women as domestic and industrial workers and

as trade unionists – and in Writers' Workshops Helping make ordinary women's voices heard is a crucial task for Women's Studies

In Glasgow and other areas of the West of Scotland a lot of exchanging of stories goes on in groups, some terrible, many elicit outrage, compassion, laughter and feelings of solidarity In another context this has been called testifying the tutors' role is to help make the process conscious and the content significant by looking with the women for generalisation so as to start building up this testimony in order to make sense of women's experiences, some of which are rooted in class oppression. This is part of theory construction.

The struggle we're engaged in has to do with both the production of knowledge and its distribution. We need to find ways of getting past the 'gatekeepers' of knowledge especially in the media, TV, magazines, popular journals, etc We need to understand better how they work in order to make our work more widely accessible and, we hope, accepted.

It's a real threat to prevailing orthodoxies, suggests Jane Thompson, when people who have traditionally been non-participants in adult education see a direct relation between learning, action and their lives and when adult education lives up to its claim to 'relevance' and 'responsiveness' to 'needs'

I have argued that our first priority must be to defend the gains already made But, to summarise some of the directions I'd like to see Women's Studies taking in the future

> * *It should be brought in from the margins in the sense of being properly resourced, funded and staffed but without losing its ability to challenge the com-*

178

placencies of the mainstream. Links must be built between community and insti-

tutional education – with both being transformed in the process

* *It must lose (in some of its forms) its bias against theory, recognising that the*

  validity of women's experience is enhanced, not undermined, by a critical, the-

  oretical appraisal of these experiences The converse is also true

* *And, thirdly, we must be aware that our common cause as women is of limited*

  value if it is not combined with an awareness of what our differences contribute

  to our lives and values

Given all of that we might have a really 'popular education' which in Richard Johnson's

words means

> *"Starting from the problems, experiences and social position of excluded*
> *majorities, from the position of the working people, women and black peo-*
> *ple It means working up their lived experiences until they fashion a real*
> *alternative"*

(extracted from Barr, 1984)

COMMENTARY

Themes from this talk re-emerged later when, for example I was co-author of a policy

paper on women's education which was presented at the WEA's biennial conference in

1989 The section of the report for which I was responsible was entitled Theory and

Practice and in it I take up the theme of women's education and social change and stake

a claim yet again for women's education as a place for the development of new knowl-

edge about the world which, in identifying and seeking to counter the sexism of received

knowledge and in seeking to dissolve the boundaries which exist between fields of subject expertise and between thinking and feeling, can "act as a challenge to the complacencies of the mainstream" (WEA, 1989)

A central theme of the talk – the need for well-resourced courses for working class women, of a more substantial, structured nature than was possible in the usual two-hour a week model – was something I took up, practically, when I initiated a cross sector working group to establish a "Second Chance" course in social, cultural and political studies for working class people in Glasgow A course was eventually established (but unfortunately, Strathclyde Region insisted on controlling it), my starter paper on the project speaks of offering "serious education, not the low profile variety "

My conference speech also pre-figured what was to become a central theme of my theoretical (as well as practical) work when I was at the WEA (and beyond) – a critique of what has been called "therapeutic feminism" and its influence on adult women's education

EQUALITY AND DIFFERENCE

When I was an evaluator of Headway, my feminism was firmly inscribed within an equality agenda and that agenda's then androgynous vision It was uninflected, that is, by later arguments in the 'equality-difference' debate (including 'deconstructive' ones) which paralleled and were a response to the 'cultural difference' discourse which emerged from US feminists in the late 70s and early 80s (Rich, 1979, Gilligan, 1982, Chodorow 1978, see also Barrett, 1987 on the concept of 'difference' in feminist theo-

ry) I was reacting mainly against conservative and what I regarded as essentialist defin-

itions of femininity and of being a woman as well as against restrictive notions of moth-

erhood which, I believed, held women back

At the time of writing the Headway report I was aware of that new strand within femi-

nism -dubbed later as 'difference' or 'cultural' feminism – which, in its celebration of

traditional female qualities and activities seemed to me to be every bit as 'essentialist'

(as its 'radical' feminist precursor) and as politically conservative in its implications as

the anti-feminist conservatism which in the early 70s we all united against – and which

was pivotal in my Headway critique

When I wrote my conference speech, counselling/therapeutic approaches to women's

adult education, it seemed to me, were beginning to dominate work in the WEA and a

counselling 'discourse' (although this is not how I would have put it then) was beginning

to dominate 'progressive' debate more widely in education, more specifically, in adult

education This was to become the central motif of the research which I did as part of

work submitted towards a Masters Degree in Education at Durham University, 1989-90

Three major themes of my speech the 'romantic conservatism' of some women's edu-

cation, the need to attend to the differences between women, specification of the pro-

duction of new knowledge/issues of the curriculum as central to future women's educa-

tion – were to become central to all of my future research

It wasn't until the research which figures in my third case study that I really questioned

my own attachment to theory with a big T and to have doubts about the 'romantic con-

servatism' depiction of more 'celebratory' and personal/psychologically-based forms of

women's education which had figured in my speech However, a major theme of this thesis is that research has to be located socially and historically, the same is true of feminism or feminisms, different forms of feminism, different feminist theories cannot be evaluated in the abstract, whether they are politically progressive or regressive depends on context "Everything is dangerous", Foucault reminds us no theory can place itself beyond danger, and every new context requires that we "assess the main danger" This can't be done against the adequacy of one true theory but only against actual practical – including political – activity However, this insight escaped me when I came to do the next piece of research which figures in this thesis

SUMMARY

In this chapter I began by suggesting that my experience of the women's movement and of the informal educational work with women which arose out of it should have taught me not to feign a 'neutral' standpoint in my Headway report I suggested, too, that such women's education was a practical precursor of what has now become a highly abstract debate about feminist knowledge production within academic feminism I went on to describe the development of women's education/ women's studies within adult education as having provided an historical space for the development of "really useful knowledge" for women, indicating that my own experience of it had contributed to my eventual development as an adult educator In the second part of the chapter I outlined other influences and experiences which shaped that self-understanding and future practice, ending with an extract from a speech given in 1984 at a conference in Durham

This speech pre-figured a number of themes which were to be central to my future prac-

tice and, more specifically, to my future research Centrally, these pivoted on the politi-

cal conservatism which I saw attached to certain forms of (feminist) women's education

and on the need for feminist women's education to give attention to issues of curriculum

and knowledge development, going beyond personal experience towards critical think-

ing and the creation of new knowledge By another quirk of fate, Durham was to be the

place of the research which features in the second case study of this thesis It is to this

that I now turn

CHAPTER SIX
COUNSELLING BY STEALTH

INTRODUCTION

My second case study is based on research which I did with tutors teaching women's education (NOW courses) in a District of the WEA in the North of England I chose the topic, 'Counselling for a Change' as the subject of my dissertation which was submitted as part of the assessed work for my MA(Ed)(Guidance and Counselling) which I was undertaking at Durham University from 1989-1990 The title was a play on the title of an edited selection of readings in the radical tradition of adult education by Jane Thompson Adult Education for A Change (1980) I chose the topic because of my interest in women's education

I do not intend to handle this case study in the same way as I dealt with Headway There, I presented my whole research product (with edited out sections), this was followed by a chapter in which I returned to the research process and product for my commentary Here, in contrast, I shall deal with both of these aspects within the same chapter, followed by a subsequent chapter in which I expand on themes opened up here I shall use the Durham research primarily to continue the theme of the disjunction between 'theory and practice' which was signposted in Chapter Two and which was touched on in my Headway account This discussion continues into Chapter Seven where it broadens out into a discussion of 'feminist pedagogy', in relation to which I try to locate my own work

and its place within radical adult education, and I ask what is an appropriate role for radical adult educators now?

This chapter, accordingly, consists mainly of extracts from and discussion of my research dissertation, "Counselling for a Change", concentrating on my re-appraisal of this research and the notions of women's education and of the 'emancipatory' adult educator embedded in it But first, I provide some autobiographical and socio-cultural background to the research in order to locate it within the framework established for the thesis in Chapters One and Two

BACKGROUND TO SECOND CASE STUDY

My reasons for doing the MA(Ed) in Guidance and Counselling, which required taking one year's unpaid leave from my WEA post, were complex An official reason was that given the growing interest in counselling skills within adult education practice and in view of the kind of work in deprived areas which was expected of WEA tutors, by doing such a course I could pass on its benefits to my staff The student-centredness and 'experiential learning' emphasis of educational programmes did sometimes 'bring up' difficult emotional situations, particularly when working with women's groups in APTs

I worried about tutors dabbling in 'therapeutic' work in which they had little experience or knowledge and I believed damage could be done if they saw counselling as part of their job I also wanted an opportunity to read psychological literature (the course was run by two psychologists) because I felt rusty in the field My last real thought on the matter was derived from Wittgenstein with whose philsophy I was possibly still in thrall

Psychology, believed Wittgenstein, can tell us nothing about ourselves In psychology, he said, there are experimental methods and conceptual confusion

THE RISE OF THE COUNSELLORS

My 'critical' agenda for doing the course included my belief that counselling had become increasingly institutionalised in 80s Britain – in health and social services, in education (including adult education) as well as in explicit guidance and counselling services of various sorts, including private counsellors – and yet it was still a largely unexplored profession and set of processes Several studies suggested that during the 80s the number of women, especially, who had used the services of professional counsellors and therapists had increased dramatically I believed that the growing faith in counsellors coincided with a waning of belief in politics and in social movements as forces for change and that it was part of the current trend to seek private, personal solutions to what were actually public, political problems

In the 70s sociologists were so thick on the ground that jokes abounded concerning sociologists and light bulbs It seemed to me that the switch in the 80s to the ubiquitous counsellor was a mark of a quite profound philosophical shift and change in popular consciousness which went beyond the popularity of counsellors per se (How many counsellors does it take to change a light bulb? It depends if the light bulb wants to change) I recall sitting in my WEA office being told the difference between closed and open questions (a key distinction on beginners counselling skills courses) by a photocopier salesman fresh from a training course on salesmanship, and management training

186

events which I attended at the time seemed indistinguishable from counselling skills training I think I was anxious, too, that the educational point of tutors' work was becoming subordinated to a counselling role and that relationships based on solidarity and friendship were in danger of being replaced by professionalized notions of counselling

At the same time, several of my friends, who in the 1970s organised politically for social change in their work and voluntary activities, seemed to be turning increasingly to therapy and counselling Many were feminists who in the 1970s believed personal happiness involved social change; they fought for equal pay, improved childcare provision and more meaningful relationships beyond coupledom – including more human public services I wanted to understand the current interest and faith in counselling because it seemed to me to indicate an important change in people's view of themselves and in their attitude to the possibilities for personal and social change (see Coward, 1989)

My interest in counselling was, then, broadly philosophical, since one of the practical functions of philosophy, I think, is to make us more aware of the 'mythological universe' within which we live – that body of assumptions and beliefs which develop from existential concerns, is culturally inherited and seldom questioned because mostly unconscious

I confessed the nature of my interest at my admission interview for the MA(Ed), adding that I also had more personal reasons and, quite simply, needed 'time out' It was, then, with an attitude of scepticism that I embarked on the course I had by then read Foucault's views on confession and was very taken with the idea that the modern spread of counselling in many institutional settings – social work, education, vocational guid-

ance, general medicine – signified a new strategy of social control, a means of achieving

discipline through self-discipline (see also Fairclough, 1989)

I thought that what was occurring within women's education in the WEA was part of a

new, more general 'episteme'which was emerging on a wider societal level a loss of

faith in politics as a means of effecting change which, partaking in an ideology of inti-

macy and of the personal, transmuted political categories into psychological ones (see

Coward, 1989 on this notion of an epistemic shift) I believed that the earlier, more polit-

ical forms of women's education which took place in the WEA in the 1970s and early

1980s in close alliance with the Women's Movement were giving way to something

much softer and less challenging In a word, too much group counselling, confidence

raising and assertiveness training – too little social, cultural and political education

On a more personal level I also felt I had scores to settle with psychological ways of

looking at the world and believed that immersion in its ways of thinking for a period

would provide me with invaluable 'inside knowledge' for critique or (I was open to the

possibility) personal insight and greater appreciation of its ways My feelings about

counselling/therapy were certainly equivocal and ambivalent I think I wanted to under-

stand this ambivalence because it seemed to mirror other ambivalencies in myself,

ambivalencies which have always made decisions difficult

Whilst researching this present PhD thesis, I came across some lines from Sylvia Plath's

The Bell Jar which I had written down shortly before embarking on the counselling

course

Likening figs to choices, Plath writes

> "I wanted each and every one of them but choosing one meant losing all the rest, and as I sat there, unable to decide, the figs began to wrinkle and go black, and one by one, they plopped to the ground at my feet"

Things fade, alternatives exclude Two close friends had recently died from cancer, one of whom I nursed as part of a support group of friends, my mother, too, whom I had also cared for, died soon after – also from cancer I had developed a mysterious, excruciatingly painful 'arthritis' These experiences, coupled with the energy-sapping nature of the constant battle for funds in my job with the WEA, had left me physically and emotionally ragged, as well as self-questioning, they had also given me experience and inside knowledge of the workings of various alternative therapeutic approaches to health, including counselling

People who have chronic illnesses like cancer and rheumatoid arthritis (my original diagnosis) are vulnerable to much quackery Psychological explanations of such illnesses often go hand in glove with a kind of morality of health illness becomes a failure (of personality, will power, personal lifestyle, inhibition or whatever) and health becomes a virtue -a further moral burden to add to an already desperate situation In my distress and desire not to become dependent on heavy duty drugs, I sought out therapy, tried various diets.

Helpful colleagues and friends gave me vouchers for aromatherapy sessions and urged upon me books with titles like You Can Heal Your Own Life by Louise M Hay There seemed to be a spate of pop psychology and self-help books around at the time (Maybe I just hadn't noticed before) In Hay's book I read that arthritic patients are "domineer-

ing but shy and express their feelings in aggressive acts" And in her helpful A-Z, from "Abdominal Pains" to "Wisdom Tooth Impacted" I learned that my arthritis was due to my "deep-seated criticism of authority" I might just have bought that account of my illness if I had not learned from a blood test that I had been bitten by a nasty little deer tick which carried Lyme Disease, an illness which mirrors the symptoms of arthritis and which, if not treated with antibiotics early on, can become chronic, even life-threatening

Nevertheless, I was open-minded enough to believe there just might be something in the course for me Given my mixed motives for doing the course, it is not surprising that, once inside it, I often felt like an outsider Indeed, I sometimes took up the stance of observer, refusing the intimacies of our 'sensitivity group' for instance – a phenomenon not at all unusual on such courses Indeed, such a stance was one which course leaders seemed adept at rationalising in terms of their own favoured frameworks for understanding 'group dynamics', from my point of view my refusal to engage was a quite passionate form of detachment

COUNSELLING FOR A CHANGE

I chose my dissertation topic – the relationship between counselling and women's education in the WEA District in which the University was located – because I wanted to develop some of the strands of my previous theoretical and practical work, and I took my cue from Jane Thompson, bearer of the banner of radical and socialist-feminist inspired women's education in the "really useful Knowledge" tradition of adult education At the time I came to do this research, Thompson was writing disapprovingly about a preoccu-

pation with "counselling and therapeutic feminism" within the WEA's women's studies

programme Thus, as a member of the 'Taking Liberties' Collective, she criticised "the

lurch towards counselling and therapy models in women's education", which emphasise

"personal development through the interaction between the teacher/counsellor and stu-

dent/client", for being both middle class and politically dangerous for women

> "Like psychotherapy from which all of these developments in women's edu-
> cation have their origins they also encourage their own brand of 'whitecoat-
> ed expert' "

> (Taking Liberties Collective, 1989, p158)

> "Based on Kleinian (neo-Freudian?) and object relations theory and the work
> of Carl Rogers (haven't we had enough of all this?), this psycho-analytic
> approach to women's studies has very little to say about patriarchy and even
> less to say to the majority of working class and black women for whom
> counselling (behaviour modification?) is not quite the radical solution to our
> poverty and oppression that we are looking for" (p129/130)

In preference to this "unthreatening" version of women's education, the Taking Liberties

collective embraced women's education as political education explicitly linked to

women's liberation

A founding member of the NOW courses had acknowledged a few years previously that

> "This gradual shift of emphasis (towards more group counselling sessions
> concerned with personal growth) has raised the question of whether we are
> performing education or therapy"

> (Tallantyre, 1985, p12)

I decided to explore further the issues which already concerned me in 1984 (see discus-

sion of conference keynote speech in Chapter 5 above) and that to do this I would seek

the help of past and present tutors on the NOW (previously known as New Opportunities

for Women) courses The aim was to discuss with them the relationship between counselling and education – and, to a limited extent, between personal and social change – in their own work. Eight tutors agreed to be involved

THE RESEARCH

In my Introduction to the dissertation, written after the main body of the research text, I gave an account of the research undertaken and methods used In contrast with my Headway Report, I locate myself firmly 'in the frame' I re-produce below an extract from this Introduction in order to illustrate this new self-consciousness and concern for reflexivity It is mainly written in the past tense because it was a post facto account of the research

Knowing that the facts don't speak for themselves and being sensitive to how "words weave the texture of our lives" (Mair, M 1989, p64) I wanted to understand the tutors' own frames of reference, to portray in their own words and in their own terms how they conceived of what they were involved in. I sought to "make sense of" the tutors' "making sense" of their experience as tutors on the NOW courses (Usher and Bryant 1989, p160)

I saw this in terms of getting at the formal and informal theories, values and beliefs lying behind their work and at the seldom surfaced 'practical knowledge' which is embedded in practice Such knowledge according to Aristotle is unlike theoretical or technical knowledge since it is not knowledge about anything but is knowledge of how to act in an informed and committed way in the world, in this case as informed and committed tutors

in women's education It was through conversation, not structured interviews, that I pursued this

Each conversation lasted from one to two hours There was no set pattern and the focus was narrow or wide depending on the particular tutor's interests and the stage of my own thinking Each NOW course is taught by two tutors who sometimes 'team teach' Usually, I interviewed tutors individually, but on one occasion I met a pair for geographical reasons

In the process I resolved to adopt a principle of uncertainty, to be wary of truth and not search for final answers (See Unger, R 1983, pp932 on the fruitfulness of such a strategy) In appropriately contradictory manner, therefore, I found myself both attracted and repelled by Miller Mair's Between Psychology and Psychotherapy (1989) in its plea for a 'poetics' of experience to set alongside any scientific approach to the understanding of human experience

Agreeing up to a point with Mair's contention that in the pursuit of understanding ourselves or others

> *"intimate knowledge is likely to teach us more than distant knowledge personal knowledge likely to change us more than impersonal knowledge"*
>
> *(Mair, 1989, p2),*

I still did not feel I could rise to the requirement of adopting a "poetic mode" in my dissertation although the method of enquiry I used was conversational in Mair's sense openended and open textured. I also resolved to try his other favoured method using a personal diary to record feelings, impressions, reflections as the work progressed. This

193

worked to some extent and I enjoyed the "anything goes" approach warmly recommended by other diarists like Tristine Rainer and grabbed at the liberation contained in such promises as

> "Ambiguity is one of the primary qualities of honest writing It is also a quality of a deeply felt life Out of the contradictions and ambiguity a larger truth seems to emerge"

(Rainer, T 1989 p40

I have been aware of the need for balance in identifying themes early enough to serve as effective organising principles while avoiding getting locked into a structured argument that prevents subsequent new information from being examined openly To some extent I have adopted a strategy of 'progressive focussing' as recommended in Parlett's model of 'illuminative evaluation' (Parlett, M 1981) I have allowed themes to emerge through the interviews, these have then become leads to be followed up in subsequent interviews and through further thinking and reading

The 'product', then, derives from discussions with women involved in women's education in one District of the WEA, joined together with my own thoughts and concepts on the matter at hand. The goal is understanding The process has been guided by Heron's ideal of cooperative enquiry According to Heron, the basic explanatory model for research behaviour is intelligent selfdirection, this applies to both researcher and researched From this he deduces the principle that

> "If the subjects [of research] are not privy to the research thinking they will not be functioning fully as intelligent agents"

(Heron, J 1981, p22)

Ideally, they must be coresearchers in the fullest possible sense Although this is an ideal, not achievable in practice, there were instances of such active involvement as when issues raised and discussed in one encounter were fed back into team discussion, thereby further clarifying opinions and ideas prior to subsequent conversations with me

I want to convey the flavour of the dialogue which I had with the eight women whose thoughts form the substance of this dissertation as well as to "make sense of their making sense" in terms of themes of central importance to me and to them I knew the process would be fruitful because I knew that the women I intended speaking to had thought a great deal about their work, had sometimes written about it and were very much involved in reflective practice

Rowan regards 'making sense' as a key phase of the research cycle reflecting on experience, 'negotiating meaning' research as a continuous reconstitution of knowledge rather than as seeking knowledge of the previously unknown. This kind of process is essentially openended and neverending and is itself educational in that it effects change through the effort to understand. (Usher and Bryant p160ff) Implicit in this way of doing research is a view of the relationship between theory and practice whereby dialogue is seen as deepening understanding and opening up the possibility of new experience and so changes in practice (Usher and Bryant, 1989, pp192ff)

I have no wish to produce a research report as "sanitized text", with my hunches, assumptions, false starts, informal theories and reflections as well as prejudices excluded. In saying this I am in agreement with Rowan when he argues for multiple research cycles instead of the 'one big bang' type of research project

195

Instead of talking about 'pilot work' and trying to get rid of this as quickly as possible to get on to the real thing, we should, suggests Rowan, talk of 'early cycles' of research which should be written up and made available for inspection This is because it is in the early stages that we reveal our presuppositions most fully or, to use Usher and Bryant's phrase, it is here that our work is least "sanitized" (Usher and Bryant, 1989, p193)

The present piece of work should be viewed in this light and in terms of the belief that

> "If we are to be more involved with our research and more personally committed to it, we need to be more explicit about our prejudices and assumptions and beliefs as we go into a piece of research. To the extent that we avoid this we shall be guilty of evasion of important issues and more importantly, we lay ourselves open to self deception "

> (Rowan, 1981, p105)

I have already at least hinted at some of my own assumptions and basic beliefs It is worth giving a brief credo at this point although some of my commitments will also become apparent through some of the excerpts I have chosen from my tape-recorded dialogues with tutors We can never surface all of our presuppositions, of course, and we must take the point expressed by Doris Lessing when she says

> "We do not know what our prejudices are We are lucky if some friend from outside our own culture considers it worthwhile to tell us what they are "

> (Lessing, D 1990)

However, the important things to say about myself in this context include the following

I would describe myself as a feminist and a socialist (I am avoiding hybrid descriptions), I have strong views against adult education or counselling "by stealth" (see Barr, J 1987, p331), I believe in student-centred learning,

196

I believe that education should not divorce feeling from thought, the affective from the cognitive I warm to Mair's term, 'feelingthoughts' (1989, p200) and to Susan Sontag's sentiment, expressed in a recent television interview

> "The opposition between head and heart is a false, Romantic Poets' notion as if by using mind you're cutting out feeling There is much more unity than that Mind isn't cold. Feeling is a kind of reasoning and reason comes out of passion and experience"

> *(Channel 4 Interview, 18th Dec 1989)*

An overemphasis on the subjective and 'affective' aspects oflearning is as bad as the more usual overemphasis on the thinking (usually received wisdom) aspect it perpetuates the very same dichotomy which it seeks to counter

I also believe in the intimate connectedness of the personal and the political and with C Wright Mills that only when the 'sociological imagination' is both personal and political can it "make a difference to the quality of human life in our time"

> "Know that the problems of the social sciences must include both troubles and issues, biography and history and the range of their intimate relations Within that range the life of the individual and the making of societies occur"

> *(Mills, C Wright, 1959, p226)*

BAD FAITH?

I think I was aware at the time of writing the above Introduction to my dissertation that I was writing "against the grain" (of myself) in much of it It embarrasses me now to read it It felt like a pose adopted for a particular audience, that is, for the counsellors who were 'facilitating' the course but who were also my assessors

This was particularly so in relation to my claim in the Introduction to be adopting the stance of 'new paradigm' research, the favoured methodology of the course (see Reason and Rowan, 1981) Several references in my Introduction were to articles in Reason and Rowan's edited book on new paradigm research There was, in fact, a lack of fit between my know how about how to 'play the game' (in order to meet discipline-specific examiners' expectations) and my considered theoretical views I am not sure that this was a calculation on my part so much as an almost unconscious wish to please But the introduction to my dissertation strikes me now, at least to a degree, as an exercise in bad faith What I say in it was actually out of kilter with my actual considered views at the time

Reason and Rowan construe new paradigm research as involving a move from a 'male' (hard) towards a 'female' (soft) methodological approach "A feminine science is not afraid of the good, the speculative, the vague or the unique, indeed it openly courts them, openly confronts them, and makes positive virtues of them a Feeling (sic) science" (Reason and Rowan)

Interestingly, I do not refer to this aspect of "new paradigm" research in my dissertation introduction I had already scornfully rejected its notion of a feminine science in an essay for the course And I did so on the grounds that its image of femininity was a "fantasy – product" of theories already assimilated to masculinity, as such it was totally unhelpful to those of us trying to do feminist research The notion of 'feminist research' does not, however, make an appearance in my dissertation introduction, being a feminist, on the other hand, does – but as a set of values and a political stance, not as implying any specific methodological stance

Another paradox exists in the disjunction between the voice of the introduction and the actual text In the Introduction I very self-consciously disavow any desire to produce a research report as "sanitized text", with my hunches, assumptions, false starts, informal theories and reflections as well as prejudices excluded I therefore provided a brief 'credo' before launching into my research report Yet, despite these posturings towards 'intimacy', 'ambiguity' and 'uncertainty' and its claim towards the research goal of 'understanding', the actual 'product' of the research is anything but ambiguous and uncertain There is, in other words a lack of fit between the introduction to my dissertation, with its praise of ambiguity and incompleteness – its explicit repudiation of the aim of producing a 'sanitised text' – and the main body of the work, with its implicit desire for coherence and closure

In other words, despite appearing as myself in the text in a number of conversations and despite a research process which was, indeed, very open-ended and conversational, my supposed open-ended agenda concerning practical knowledge turns into what has been called a "flight to theory" where different theories vie, abstractly, with one another (Stronach, 1989)

In the next part of this chapter I want to pay attention to these paradoxes For the contradictions or disjunctions in the text – between the 'voice' of the introduction and the bid for complete coherence in the body of the text, between my actual research practice with its emphasis on practical knowledge and the finished research 'product' with its deference to theoretical, propositional knowledge, and between what I say and what I think – are interconnected All concern the relationship between theory and practice

PRACTICAL WISDOM, THEORETICAL KNOWLEDGE

The voice of my introduction to "Counselling for a Change", in its praise of intimacy, uncertainty and ambiguity and in its statement of personal values, certainly suggests a decisive break with the stance adopted in Headway And indeed my actual research practice did to a significant degree meet 'new paradigm' criteria of good practice as I enunciated these in my Dissertation Introduction That is to say, it was relatively open ended, 'collaborative' and 'educational' in the sense interded by Reason and Rowan and Usher and Bryant (to whom I refer in my introduction in connection with 'new paradigm' research) and by Ian Stronach (to whom I do not – but had I encountered his work, might well have)

Stronach believes that it is the peculiarly intentional and reflexive nature of education which makes it such a potentially subversive enterprise He argues that educational research (which is how I categorise this research in my introduction) should "address that which is educational in the situation" It should "intend" to educate the self or others and to do this it has to be educational in itself and reflexive about itself as a kind of enquiry

Most educational research as conventionally practised, believes Stronach, makes too little distinction between educational enquiry and social investigation, in so doing it erodes the distinction between education and 'schooling'(ie education construed solely as a social institution, I take it)- a distinction which is central to education's purpose As a result, "transformative possibilities for education are lost within social and political metaphors [of, for example], reproduction" (Stronach, 198 , p212) Although Stronach is not speaking here of adult education, the same point about schooling, in a

wide sense, may apply here too The point which he is making is, I think, that to see educational research purely as social/sociological research is reductive, it fails to engage with what should be specifically educational, ie potentially transformative, in the research process of educational research 'New paradigm' researchers believe, of course, that all social research should be educational, in the sense of "effecting change through the effort to understand" (see above)

I want now to consider these prescriptions for educational research first, in relation to the research process and then in relation to the text which emerged

THE RESEARCH PROCESS

My research practice with the tutors was educational in the sense required by new paradigm research It was concerned with practical reasoning my effort was to engage with the tutors' 'know-how', rather than their 'knowing that' I wanted to know about the informal and formal theories which were implicit in their practice – specifically as these related to the interface between 'education' and 'counselling/therapy' I was interested, that is, in their practical reason (or 'wisdom') rather than their theoretical reason or knowledge per se Our discussions therefore centred on their educational practice – what they actually did on NOW courses – and the knowledge contained in this practice in terms of which they made sense of what they did And, because I consciously aspired to reflexive research practice, we also discussed the process of enquiry which I was engaged in In fact my discussions with individual tutors figured in their own team meetings, thereby, reportedly, influencing their educational practice, and, reciprocally, their

comments on what I was doing and how I was doing it had effects on my subsequent research interviews

THE RESEARCH PRODUCT

But in the text, what I do is to use quotations from tutors to illustrate different rationales for women's education and particular practices in it – rationales which I had already set up In effect, I fit the tutors' views into my prepared, pre-packaged categories and dichotomies, provided, that is, by a division between, on the one hand, 'therapeutic feminism' (two version liberal/'person-centred'/Rogerian and 'radical'/psychoanalytic/ Chodorowian) and on the other hand, 'socialist-feminism' I then judge these in terms of a political framework – that is, as leading, on the one hand, to 'conservative', socially reproductive and reinforcing educational practices and, on the other, to 'radical', challenging ones The categorisation of theoretical feminism within which my account fits is, then, broadly, the political categorisation of 70s feminism – that is, liberal, radical, socialist/Marxist It is around this same categorisation that a number of other sociological analyses of women's education are organised (eg Middleton, 1984, Blundell, 1992)

Thus, according to the liberal feminist discourse on women's education the aim is equal access to existing provision for women, women-only provision is construed as a step towards this – increasing confidence, encouraging individuals' 'self-actualisation' through the 'facilitative' group process methods derived from Carl Rogers, the emphasis here is on catching up, compensating for past disadvantage I illustrate the influence of this liberal and person-centred discourse on NOW courses (having outlined this 'rationale' in my

202

text) through the words of several of the tutors, but primarily through one in particular

> *"For learning to take place you have to create an atmosphere with the same basic principles necessary to creat a good counselling relationship Positive regard, being non-crititical, showing respect for everybody Ultimately, what's important to me is understanding me The understanding of all of the other things is for the understanding and therefore development of self"*

[BW]

According to radical and socialist/Marxist discourses, on the other hand, women are not just 'disadvantaged' but oppressed and this oppression is intrinsic to social structure, part of this oppression is their subordination within a a knowledge system which is patriarchally constructed, that is, out of male experience, taken to be human experience For this reason, neither radical nor socialist/Marxist feminists are content with an equal opportunity agenda for education, that is, attaining access to existing educational provision

Radical feminists see women as having distinctive contributions to make in all areas of life and work, for them educational objectives should centre on nurturing and developing women in their own right (see Parsons,1992) This means providing women-only courses and fostering the development of women-centred knowledge and, in sum, fostering women's uniqueness In my research study I illustrate the influence on NOW courses of this discourse and its association, there, with psychotherapeutic assumptions, mainly through the words of one tutor [see Endnote],

> *"The tutor's role is to be the container of everything, the outer boundary holder At the beginning the tutor will have to be prepared to hold an awful lot of dependency needs for the individuals and the group as a whole But if the group is working well and going through the usual stages groups go through, then, increasingly, members of the group will nurture one another, meet each other's dependency needs"*

[EA]

At this point in the text I appear as myself, saying "I'd be enraged if I thought my tutor saw it like that", to which the rejoinder from this tutor, also recorded, is that I wouldn't be, unless I was "in flight"

Marxist/socialist feminists are less happy with separate provision and criticise the emphasis on subjective experience, concentrating instead on the social and political structures which cause the experiences They criticise radical feminists for failing to give due recognition to class and other differences between women which affect their 'experience' (hence, eg Jane Thompson's criticism of WEA women's studies courses for being thoroughly middle class) and for not acknowledging sufficiently how adult education's ideology and curriculum, more generally, reinforce women's traditional role

The socialist feminist discourse stresses the need to transcend the individualist 'needs-meeting' ideology of adult education (see below and Keddie, 1980) and, rather than promoting separatism in the curriculum (since this reinforces dual status and 'ghettoization' and creates the illusion of power; see Parsons, 1992), it seeks to promote the transformation of the whole adult education curriculum (because of its underlying gender assumptions), acknowledging too the limitations of education as a means of social change The importance of the development of knowledge beyond the confines of self is stressed This viewpoint is illustrated in my dissertation by means of quotations like the following

> "I've got difficulties with person-centredness I've seen several person-centred groups kind of revelling in it all I think in what we've got, which is after all a fairly limited educational course, I want to bring in other things, like the experience of women who aren't in the group, encourage critical thinking, analysis and action, so it isn't just about validation I want to open people's minds to what's happening to others I'm aware of women's need to

204

develop themselves but we have to see it in terms of politics and history"

[JO]

In my text, the conversations with tutors are organised around a theoretical discussion about "counselling by stealth" in women's education and the need for an explicitly radical agenda for adult education generally, as well as women's education in particular This critique draws on the idea, voiced by another critic of the WEA, that in recent years "progressive discussion" amongst adult educators had "privileged process over content and pedagogy over knowledge in its elevation of personal growth" In short

> *" it has again followed the line of least resistance, of the least risky form of innovation The real challenge is to find an appropriate curriculum for the coming years, to define what forms, fields and types of knowledge are needed by the social movements with which the WEA must form its strategic alliance of the future It is not to be expected that the knowledge will simply replicate inherited academic disciplines, that definition of liberal education can be readily abandoned But to opt for a simplistic celebration of spontaneous consciousness is simply the pooling of ignorance In the face of the forces ranged against us, it will not do"*

(Field, 1987, p18)

I end my dissertation with a clarion call for adult educators to become "cultural workers" (Westwood, 1980), maintaining that "such a self-concept is more appropriate in women's education in the WEA than that of "counsellor" And I nail my colours to the mast in my final paragraph

> *"We have learned about process and the importance of listening and the benefits of networking from the marriage of feminism and humanism. And these must be spread throughout adult education But now we have to grapple with issues of the curriculum, with what is the 'really useful knowledge' which will act as a vehicle for cultural and social change, with alliances with women's organisations to act as counter-developments in educational policy and practice, and, crucially, I believe, with issues of class, race and sexual identity I still agree with what I wrote in 1984 and delivered in a talk here,*

"that the validity of women's experience is enhanced, not undermined by a critical, theoretical appraisal of these experiences" and that "we must be aware that our common cause as women is of limited value if it is not combined with an awareness of what our differences contribute to our lives and values"

CONTRADICTION BETWEEN THEORY AND PRACTICE

In sum, rather than allowing beliefs, experiences and opinions to express themselves as such (as the introduction enjoins) I actually set out to prove something And what I want to 'prove' is precisely how certain discourses contribute towards reproducing or challenging the status quo regarding gender relations In taking for granted my own categories of analysis, I interpret and organise, trim and edit, pinch and set my account around a number of boxes, set up as exclusive alternatives with nothing left over And my particular construal of adult educators as 'cultural workers' and my 'social- and-political-education' definition of emancipatory education for women which comes at the end actually flows out of (is, indeed already contained in) my initial political and critical social science-inflected categorisation – with which I began There is, then, a circularity and startling disjunction between the 'voice' in the introduction, with its stress on ambiguity, uncertainty and contingency (no 'sanitized texts') and the main body of the text which finally emerges

As a result, too, I also missed an opportunity to use the research as a space for discussing possible new subjectivities for adult educators, that is, self-concepts which might actually cut across and escape my own restrictive categories and polarities, (eg between therapeutic or political adult educators, between reproduction or challenge) Such a project

might have been more creative and probably more educative in the sense intended by Stronach (both in terms of the text and the research process) In the next chapter I pick up this theme in a discussion of women's education and feminist pedagogy There I shall try to move beyond the rigidities and simplicities implicit in my NOW analysis

First, though, I want to consider the possibility that in the institutional and discursive context in which I was then writing, perhaps, my emphasis did have some 'educational' merit Accordingly, the next chapter starts from this question

SUMMARY

In this chapter I have concentrated on apparent contradictions between the theory and practice of my research on women's education in one District of the WEA, suggesting, too, that the dissertation is characterised by a degree of circularity, its conclusions being already contained to a considerable degree in its premises However, in the next chapter I want to suggest that this circularity is not vicious when the research 'product', is viewed – as I think it must be -in relation to the institutional and discursive context in which it was produced, rather than in abstraction from it

ENDNOTE

It may actually be better to categorise this tutor's views as a version of "cultural differ-ence feminism". There are different versions of this which criss-cross in the literature in often confusing ways This tutor combines elements of radical feminism with psychoan-alytic object relations feminism the main point here is that most versions of "difference

feminism" (which emerged towards the end of the 70s mainly from the USA believe

there are extreme personality and skills differences between the genders, whether regard-

ed as innate or socially derived Non-biological schools of difference feminism include

psychoanalytical feminism and some radical feminism they see these differences as

largely produced through the sexual division of labour, especially parenting practices

which in our society are usually done by women, this creates in women a more relation-

al sense of self than men, who are produced as more autonomous (see Chodorow 1979

especially) Feminist psychoanalytic theory suggests women need recourse to therapy to

undo damages of being denied proper nurturance for self-autonmy in childhood Radical

feminism favours a collective process where women bond with other women to re-value

feminine work and values The tutor mentioned here combines both Some radical fem-

inists like Jane Thompson are also socialists and would positively dissociate themselves

from psychoanalytically derived cultural feminism The need for this endnote indicates

the difficulties involved in trying to fit all feminisms within the divisions established in

the early 70s and developments within deconstructive feminist theory compound this,

see also Weiner, 1994)

CHAPTER SEVEN
CHALLENGING THE "COMMON SENSE" OF ADULT EDUCATION

THE SOCIAL CONTEXT OF INQUIRY

In this chapter I continue my second case study, concentrating on the view of women's education which I promoted within it and critiquing that view from the point of view of recent writing in "feminist pedagogy" I then locate the discussion within wider debates concerning radical adult education practice

First, I take up from where the last chapter left off – the need to evaluate 'texts' contextually In fact, it was precisely the social and cultural context in which I produced my 'Counselling for a Change' account that gave it its meaning Although Stronach may be right to argue that educational enquiry shouldn't too easily equate with or collapse into social enquiry – hence eroding the distinction between education and schooling – so, too, we need to insist on another distinction between adult education as a complex socio-political process and learning as a psychological process It was precisely that distinction which I believed was being eroded amongst adult education practitioners – even those who saw themselves as 'progressives'

THE IDEOLOGY OF ADULT EDUCATION

The point I want to make here is that in the social cultural context in which I was writing

and in which I produced my account, "adult education" as a field of study, as it was conventionally understood, and as it was practised was, I believed, becoming conflated with and reduced to psychological theories and practices of 'facilitating adult learning' and "meeting individual adult learning needs" Notions of 'andragogy' (the theory of how adults learn see Knowles, 1978) had saturated the field and were, it seemed to me, becoming part of many adult educators' taken for granted worldview and self-legitimation

This, I think, is reflected in the continuing dearth of any significant literature on the political economy of adult education, a neglect which is part of a wider theoretical and political problem Historically, there has been a tension between adult education's mission of servicing social movements committed to social justice goals and its role of servicing the economy and state The latter has become predominant and has led to increasing professionalisation and bureaucratisation and, theoretically, to domination by technical and 'soft' humanist notions of what adult educators are about As a result, much adult education practice is instrumental and unaware of its social and economic location and effects This failure to locate one's educational practice within much wider social and economic processes is now critical, I believe, as the processes of economic and workplace re-structuring, in particular, are having an increasing effect on the work of adult educators (see Foley and Morris, 1995)

THE 'PROFESSIONAL' ADULT EDUCATOR

Giddens has argued that the nature of modern institutions is bound up with trust in abstract systems, especially trust in expert systems (1990, p83) This feature of 'moder-

nity' ('postmodernity for some) ie the shift towards professionalism and certified exper-

tise, poses, I think, particular problems for adult educators, who are not privy to any body

of specialised knowledge on which to base a claim for special status (see Keddie, 1980)

A claim to special status on the basis of expertise as facilitators of adult learning rather

than on the basis of special knowledge seems to fit the bill Now, in the face of trends in

government policy to implement and set in place procedures and structures for individ-

ualising adult and continuing education, I have come to see this self-concept as provid-

ing a professional legitimation for adult educators which rather neatly meshes in with

such government policy (see Barr and Birke, 1995, I am grateful to Nell Keddie for the

kernel of this idea)

AN IDEOLOGY OF INDIVIDUALISM

To return to the social and cultural context of my research The increased prevalence of

a 'therapeutic consciousness' within 'progressive' adult education was, I believed, an

indication of a shift of emphasis from social to individual transformation It represented,

from my point of view, a shift away from adult education's radical purposes and concerns

for generating and promoting 'really useful knowledge'for specific social groups and

movements, towards an individual 'needs-meeting' agenda which was thoroughly con-

servative in its implications and particularly unhelpful to women (several critiques of this

ideology had been around for some time, for example, Keddie's (1980) from a 'radical'

sociological perspective, and Lawson's (1975) from an analytical philosopher's perspec-

tive), but hadn't seemed to dent this taken for granted orthodoxy)

CULTURAL DIFFERENCE FEMINISM

Furthermore, when I came to do my dissertation, it seemed to me that a shift towards "cultural difference feminism" was well entrenched within feminist theory, that "a feminist version of the eternal female haunt[ed] the dominant voice of British American feminism" (Segal, 1987) And I sympathised with Michele Barrett (1987) in her claim that such views, which actually exaggerate the differences between men and women, appealed to feminists who wish to celebrate essential differences between men and women, believing that femininity is the better identity, masculinity the source of brutality and insensitivity (conceived as universal characteristics because women mother worldwide)

What I objected to in this cultural feminism was its "essentialism", that it seemed to take for granted certain culturally specific women's activities and attributes and, by valorising these – wanting to preserve rather than change gender differences – it diverted attention away from male practices and roles in favour of denigrating 'masculinity' In sum, cultural essentialism, it seemed to me, was no better than biological essentialism And it was mistaken, because it failed to account for the many women, including myself, who do not easily fit into their role as women but experienced many contradictions and conflicts within their 'feminine' identity It could not, that is, account for what Jacqueline Rose speaks of as "the resistance to identity which lies at the heart of psychic life" (Rose, 1983, p9) and which was so central to my own experience That experience told me that the notion of a unitary, coherent identity as a woman was simply wrong and that on the contrary our subjectivity is highly complex and contradictory It told me, too, that in

some families, including my own, fathers are caring and nurturing, mothers distant and powerful, daughters may bond with fathers, mothers with sons, and class as well as race, I knew, from personal experience and reading novels and theoretical accounts, made a difference

A KIND OF RESISTANCE?

My main interest, then, – and one reason, as I see it now, that I felt I was writing 'against the grain' (of myself) in my Dissertation Introduction – was in a social cultural phenomenon, and in understanding this in sociological/political terms This phenomenon was, as I saw it, the colonisation of women's adult education in the WEA (and, indeed, of 'progressive' adult education more generally) by a counselling discourse and set of practices

Viewed in this light, my account was a form of social critique, perhaps, even, a form of resistance I wanted to suggest that those amongst 'us' who are interested in adult education which might contribute to progressive social change – for women, specifically – should resist assimilation into dominant ways of representing ourselves to ourselves – as, that is, "facilitators" of adult learning, meeters of "adult learning 'needs'", "counsellors/therapists, "human resource developers", to name but a few To do so we must first become conscious of the cultural assumptions in which our educational practices, approaches and institutions are soaked – the essence of reflexivity And we should resist the different versions of 'therapeutic feminism' which were infiltrating women's education because they did not sufficiently challenge this individual needs-meeting ideology of adult education

Furthermore, in the context of the academic mode of production in which I produced my text, there was another growing orthodoxy the critique of realism and the celebration of ambiguity and reflexivity It could well be that despite what I said in my Introduction to the dissertation, my stronger inclination asserted itself in the body of the text, that is, my belief in the need to critique all claims of authority and all attacks on it, including (indeed, especially) those that had so quickly (and so, perhaps, suspiciously) become very powerful indeed within the academy (see Minnich, 1989, p155) Discourses and texts are not radical or conservative per se They have to be evaluated in their social and historical context, not in the abstract, but in the specific context of their production and reception

In sum, the context in which I was writing privileged psychological discourses in adult education generally and in women's education specifically, within feminism, too, cultural or 'difference' feminism was on the ascendancy, setting the terms of much of the debate in the late 70s and 80s, and, furthermore, new academic hegemonies were gaining ground In the particular context of its production and reception, writing an assertive text may be precisely the kind of intervention that was needed at the time

What I did, however, was hedge my bets – produce an introduction for the counsellors/markers of my dissertation, the main body of the text for other adult educators, more specifically, the women engaged in the research with me

ABSTRACT KNOWLEDGE

The problem with my account was that it was not contextualised in this way, but theorised in abstraction Moreover, in proposing my view of women's education as, basical-

ly, social and political education and in railing against the borrowing by adult education (specifically women's adult education) of notions from psychology (humanist/person-centred or object relations) on the grounds that it thereby adopts its problematic features, I was less fastidious about scrutinising my own sociological/political framework for its problematic features And, in viewing and assessing these discourses through the lens of my sociologically derived discourse, judging them in terms of its criteria, I may have missed the point/ failed to see some things which couldn't be captured by its categories

To sum up the argument so far I have argued that my Durham dissertation may be viewed as a form of social-cultural critique which needs to be viewed in relation to the historical, discursive and institutional context in which it was produced and in which certain trends and orthodoxies were gaining ground However, I did not provide this contextualisation in my account Had I done so I might have been forced to notice that in the late 80s, after ten years of liberal feminist advice (still the dominant feminist voice in adult education) to join the male world, it was perhaps a helpful corrective to hear cultural (radical) feminism argue the superiority of the virtues and values of a women's world

AN ALTERNATIVE VISION?

In fact I now think that judging cultural 'difference' feminism in terms of its adequacy as a social/political theory largely misses the point and mistakes its value It should be judged, perhaps, less in terms of its adequacy as a social/political theory (which is how I evaluated it) and more in terms of its psychological and aesthetic appeal As such, that

is, as the product of an aesthetic and psychological (rather than political) conception of liberation, it is less concerned with political, strategic means of ending the oppression of women than with expressing a vision of a different sort of world based on a different set of values and priorities from those of the present (Felski, 1989, p149) As such, it has an important place in any feminism whose appeal is to be wider than the narrow confines of the academy or politics as conventionally understood (We just need to be wary of mystified notions of femininity and uncritical celebrations of irrationalism which can lurk within this aesthetic and can lead to very conservative cultural and political practices indeed)

BEYOND ACADEMIC FEMINISM

A huge strength of feminism is that it is not just an academic discourse but inspires a social, cultural and educational movement The point I want to make here is that a consideration of the political value of any form of feminism ('therapeutic feminism' included) cannot be decided in the abstract but only in the context of considering the relations among real women, concrete educational processes and wider social processes

Viewed in terms of this larger context and accepting that adult education should cut across all boundaries I would now reject my former puritanism vis a vis what is or is not 'beyond the pale' Indeed, recent commentaries emphasise the diversity which now exists within feminist theory and the influence of different feminisms (and not just academic feminist theory) within education Gaby Weiner has enunciated some of these in her recent book (see Weiner, 1994) This suggests that my classificatory scheme was

somewhat simplistic even at the time Some critics have also pointed to the difficulties

in practice of identifying clear differences in perspective and strategy between different

feminists working in education (Acker, 1986) Had I been more scrupulous in my dis-

sertation I would have had plenty of evidence to make this point

SUBJECTIVITY

I believe, too, that my dismissal of the preoccupation with subjective experience in much

women's education was ill-judged I was under the influence of male critics like Sennet

who saw in the contemporary concern with subjectivity a degeneration of the public

sphere into an unseemly obsesssion with private and personal affairs From the point of

view of women's lives and history, however, the implications of such a concern may be

the exact opposite – precisely because women's lives have been largely defined, histori-

cally, by their location within the private sphere It was for this reason of course that 'pri-

vate', personal experience was often the starting point for critical reflection within the

women's movement More importantly, perhaps, the open discusssion of such experi-

ences and of their wider implications exemplified a shift of the problematic of 'feminin-

ity' from the private to the public realm (see Felski, p115) Following through on the

implications of this is something that some feminist educators working in the theory and

practice of women's studies have still failed to do For it is in education that we learn

what is acceptable knowledge Here, in the main, things seen as private, subjective, emo-

tional are denigrated largely because seen as feminine Feminist philosophers have

argued that the limits of reason have indeed been fixed to exclude certain qualities which

are then assigned to women (see Gatens, 1991, p95) Their claim is that "femininity" is

constituted partly by this exclusion

> "Rational knowledge has been construed as a transcending, transformation
> or control of natural forces and 'the feminine' has been associated with what
> rational knowledge transcends, dominates or leaves behind"

(Lloyd, 1984, p2)

This notion of reason as a method of thinking which sheds the non-intellectual and con-

textual and which requires rigorous training is very culturally specific Yet it functions in

our education system as a "mystified concept", that is to say, as if it were entirely obvi-

ous and the only way of being rational (see Minnich, 1989) Although it is not known if

men and women differ cognitively the assumption that they do has had far-reaching con-

sequences, it shapes in subtle and profound ways our lived experience A telling exam-

ple of how this works out in practice is provided in Valerie Walkerdine's research on sec-

ondary school maths teaching Walkerdine recounts a striking tale of how girls who are

actually doing well at maths are still seen by their teachers as not really having 'what it

takes'. Boys, on the other hand, who are actually doing poorly, are still credited as "hav-

ing potential, just being lazy"

According to Walkerdine, girls end up in a double-bind no matter what methods they

adopt in their pursuit of mathematical knowledge, none appears correct

> "If they are successful, their teachers consider that they produce this success
> in the wrong way by being conscientious and hard-working Successful
> boys were credited with natural talent and flexibility, the ability to work hard
> and take risks Further, teachers tend to think that boys fit the role of 'prop-
> er learner' – active, challenging, rule-breaking "

(Walkerdine and Girls and Mathematics Unit, 1989, p155)

It is hardly surprising that when boys at school are asked why they are not doing well,

they say it's because they don't work hard enough When girls are asked the same question, they say they aren't clever enough (see Grant, 1994)

CONSTRUCTING 'KNOWLEDGE'

Whilst deterring many women from more abstract theoretical work, such dominant and gendered notions of what is and who can have "real intelligence" and rationality may also serve to obscure other ways of being rational if these do not fit dominant ideals and social arrangements If recognised and given shape in practical social arrangements and pedagogical practices, on the other hand, these other rationalities could serve as a challenge to dominant systems of thought which exclude so many (see endnote 1)

Acknowledging other ways of knowing is a central message and focus of a rare piece of research carried out by Wendy Luttrell (Luttrell, 1989) on the relationship between working class women and knowledge It is rare, because most of the feminist literature on the theme of women and knowledge has been carried out at an abstract, philosophical, level, with no reference to actual, historically situated women, or, if it is empirically based – like the much-quoted Belenky et al study of Women's Ways of Knowing – it has paid little attention to important differences between women, differences based in their location within a society divided along race, class and gender lines, for instance Luttrell's study of black and white working class women attending adult basic education programmes suggests that women's perceptions of knowledge are shaped by complex gender, 'racial' and class relations of power

All of the women interviewed by Wendy Luttrell distinguish between "common sense"

and "schoolwise" intelligence, that is, between knowledge produced through experience and knowledge produced in textbooks by experts They share similar ideas about their common sense abilities to care for others and regard common sense as a way of judging truth on the basis of what trusted people have seen or experienced and know to be true The claim to have common sense knowledge, suggests Luttrell, recognises and validates working class solutions to problems despite the power of scientific knowledge for example, relying on friends who know the ropes, seeking advice from people who can be trusted, not because they are professional experts but because they share the same problems

It has been pointed out that how to share and develop the collective knowledge which results from caring for others is a problem when such experiential knowledge is dismissed as purely subjective Yet knowledge born of practice, as in midwifery and nutrition, is often more securely founded than the proposals from an often "arbitrary science" (Rose, 1994)

However, in Luttrell's study there were also differences between women She suggests, for example, that although both black and white women claim common sense knowledge, they are distanced from their intellectual capacities in somewhat different ways But, for both, the ideology of intelligence acts as a filter through which these women sometimes deny the actual experience and knowledge they have in everyday life

In her study, white working class women, when asked about people they know who are intelligent, refer exclusively to men That is, they see some aspects of common sense as real intelligence but only those ways of knowing associated with men's skilled, manual work and abilities They ignore the range of their own self-taught activities such as help-

ing children with their homework and their own common sense abilities which involve activities in the family or community they similarly dismiss as trivial, as acquired naturally or intuitively, unlike the men's craft knowledge, which is more obviously acquired through public, collective experience The black women interviewed by Luttrell also locate their common sense knowledge in a number of caretaking and domestic skills performed for others Like the white working class women they refer to their common sense as "intuitive" and as stemming from feelings, similarly, they most often focus on the common sense it requires to raise children Luttrell comments

> "The [black and white] women's classification of their knowledge as 'affective', not 'cognitive', as 'intuitive', not 'learned', or as 'feelings', not 'thoughts' all reflect an acceptance of dominant conceptions of knowledge and ultimately diminish women's power"

> (p40)

The important point is that the learning process involved in acquiring common sense knowledge – based on caring and relational aspects of the women's lives – remains invisible, this "intuitive" knowledge, suggests Luttrell, is individualized and personal, not collective or public It is associated with feelings and intuition as opposed to thinking and learning, experienced as affective, not cognitive

Indeed, Luttrell suggests that it is because women are not allowed, ideologically, to be the sources or agents of rational, legitimated knowledge that the women she interviewed associate the (common sense) knowledge they do claim to have with feelings and intuitions Both classifications ("common sense" and "intuition") place women in less powerful positions relative to men (both black and white) and to white middle class professionals (male and female) And they do so, she suggests,

"not simply because women are seduced into believing in the ideological split between feelings and rationality but because the real nature of women's knowledge and power is hidden from view and excluded from thought"

(p40)

However, black and white women do not experience their exclusion in the same way "Race" influences how the women claim knowledge as well as how they experience exclusion from what "counts" as knowledge This is reflected in how the black women, unlike the white women, do claim their own common sense or "motherwit" as real intelligence, perceived as being based, in part, on the ability to work hard and get the material things they and their children need, with or without a man's support They also regard their ability to deal with racism as another form of real intelligence which they share with black men against the ignorance of whites I see this as relating to Patricia Hill Collins' distinction between knowledge and wisdom, and the use of experience as dividing them Knowledge without wisdom is adequate for the powerful, says Collins, but wisdom is essential to the survival of the subordinate (Collins, 1990, p208)

Luttrell suggests that it may be because black women's work as women is also manifestly the work of black survival that it is not as easily trivialised as white women's

Collins believes, too, that dialogue and connectedness and emotional investment which are typically regarded as female ways of knowing are also part of an Afrocentric tradition for assessing knowledge claims Luttrell believes that black working class women are not distanced from their knowledge in the same way that white working class women are the daily reminder of their collective identity as working class blacks, she suggests,

mitigates the daily reminder of their individual identity as women Their intuitions and particular claims to knowledge of relationships are part of a collective identity as black women

Nevertheless, the black women's claim to "real intelligence" cannot be translated easily into perceptions of academic skill or competence, for the fact remains that some modes of knowing and rationality have come to stand as pinnacles of what's regarded as real knowledge Knowledge arising out of the ability to work with people, with emotions and with a range of modes of thinking is devalued as subjective knowledge Knowledge which arises from an ability to deal with tightly defined abstract systems is valued highly as "objective" (see endnote 2)

A RICHER EDUCATION: THE LIMITS OF CRITICAL REASON

A central challenge of an education for all women is to confront these divisions, and to acknowledge their power If women are to claim rather than simply receive an education – an act that "can literally mean the difference between life and death" (Rich, 1979, p232) we have to "make visible what has been rendered invisible" – women's work, knowledge and power This requires, in turn, not the abandonment of rationality as somehow inherently masculine, but re-envisaging it in less exclusive ways and in ways, specifically, which do not construe emotions and intellect as distinct and separate faculties A narrow view of what is rational has created educational systems that can make many of us feel inadequate because "our ways of thinking, of making sense, are not met, recognised, given external form, clarified and then returned to us refined and strength-

223

ened" (Minnich, 1989, p111) Recent feminist writing stresses that we need to find the "suppressed voices" to change and enrich education

Indeed, I now believe that the social/political education project as defining women's education which was implicit in my dissertation was too limited and narrowly rationalistic, neglecting issues of complex subjectivity, downplaying the emotional component of learning, relying on 'seeing the light' through a purely rational understanding of causes and structures and giving too much power to the tutor to define its terms (see Lusted, 1986)

It may be that, in my concern to critique politically 'soft' constructions of the work of (feminist) adult education practice, and my espousal of a more "critical" pedagogy, I failed to notice the tendency in my own thinking and writing towards a notion of the adult educator as "transformative pedagogue" and "master (or mistress) of truth" which subsequent feminist writing has tried to dispel For example, my Durham dissertation ended with an exhortation to those working in women's education not to dismiss the "theoretical appraisal" of women's experiences, echoing my Durham speech in its insistence that to "despise theory" is self-defeating In this I was in fact implicitly wedded to a narrow notion of theory, I accorded far too much respect to the theory produced by academic feminists like Mary Evans who were most concerned not to jeopardise the fragile position of women's studies in the academy by undermining the status of the women's studies teacher or the rigour of what is taught I had not incorporated into my writing that "juicy" notion of rigour which attached to the informal educational work of the women's movement and I did not acknowledge that writings on pedagogy derived from that aca-

demic world contradicted the kind of project afoot in women's studies/women's education in an adult education context For the trouble with the knowledge written and produced by people like Evans (and myself at the time)is that it is likely to denigrate – deem as not-knowledge – in an academic context the other knowledges of students In such a context 'expert knowledge' always wins

And the trouble with my 'political education' construction of women's education, even though it authorised feminist knowledge, was that it came very close to 'banking' education, depositing one's worldview on others – a process hardly likely to be empowering to the receivers Indeed, the 'really useful knowledge' tradition in British adult education on which I drew in my dissertation has been criticised on the grounds that, all too often, the adult educator working in that tradition believes she/he holds the key, in other words, she knows what this really useful knowledge is (see Lusted, 1989) In essence, it is social and political knowledge – and not just in the sense that all knowledge can be said to be political

Furthermore, in my anxiety to place questions of knowledge-production centre-stage in feminist education I wrote as if 'we' had cracked issues of pedagogy and process And this was far from being the case

FEMINIST PEDAGOGY

A 'critique of rationalism' finds expression in the range of ideas which come under the heading of 'feminist pedagogy' which is now a kaleidoscopic mix of liberal, socialist, radical, cultural and postmodernist feminisms (see Aird, 1984, Pritchard Hughes, 1995,

Lather, 1991, Weiler, 1991, Ellsworth,1989, Berlak, 1989, Lorde, 1981, hooks, 1994, Thompson, 1983) A complex notion of feminist pedagogy can be derived from this still emerging body of work, much of which accords a central place to feeling as a source of oppositional knowledge of the world

Audre Lorde, for instance, does not deny the power of "the oppressor within" (that is, of the many ways we are held in check by internalised oppressive mechanisms) but she retains a belief in the power of deeper feeling to challenge dominant stereotypes and definitions of truth and as a guide to analysis and action She does not reject rational analysis, she just questions the depth of critical understanding of the forces that shape our lives that can be achieved using only the rational and abstract methods of analysis given in accepted discourses and modes of understanding (including Marxist) "The master's tools will never dismantle the master's house" is the well known phrase in which she expresses this point

Although "the oppressor" may be "within" us, we also have the capacity to challenge our own ways of feeling and emotion -as well as knowing – through collective enquiry, insists Lorde This notion, of the importance of paying attention to gut feelings as a potential source of insight, is not part of 'critical pedagogy's' frames of reference, it was, on the other hand, central to the women's movement's more educational work, and, I would argue (see above Chapter 5), it was central to the informal educational programmes which arose out of it in British adult education Jane Thompson has spoken of the role of anger in women's education in a startling piece of prose

> "Growth through anger, focused with precision, can be a powerful source of
> energy, serving process and change Anger expressed and translated into

action in the service of women's visions and women's futures can be a liberating and strengthening act of clarification, for it is in the painful process of this translation, that we identify who are our genuine allies and who are our enemies"

(Thompson, 1983 p54)

WOMEN AND SILENCE

Some of those writing in feminist pedagogy argue that women are badly served by traditional models of education which overvalue assertive debate and objective truth and undervalue knowledge arrived at through connection and personal experience (see Belenky et al, 1986, Weil, 1988) Research on women's experiences in traditional learning situations have been suggestive about how more collaborative methods of learning can be undermined by the silencing of women in discussion For example, Magda Lewis and Roger Simon (female student and male teacher) have written an interesting paper on the ways in which female students were silenced in a graduate seminar in which they participated

"men were allowed to speak at length – and did Their speaking was seldom if ever interrupted When a woman and a man began speaking at the same time, the woman always deferred to the man Women's speaking was often re-interpreted by the men through phrases such as 'what she really means ' More than just a few times the actual talk of women was attributed in a later discussion by a man to a man Women's ideas – sometimes re-worded, sometimes not – were appropriated by men and then passed off as their own Whenever a woman was able to cut through the oppressive discourse, the final attempt at silencing took the form of aggressive yelling It became clear to us that the reversal of this dynamic would have been totally unacceptable to those who held the power of legitimation"

(Lewis and Simon, 1985, p462, see Knights in Foley 1995)

Magda Lewis stresses that for women there has to be more than "offering women spaces

within which to speak" or simply including women in the curriculum Such a strategy does not reach deeply enough into the sources and political potential of women's silence, suggests Lewis A common feature of our experience as women – an experience which binds us together across divisions of class, race, age – is that we are all subject to "those social forces and power relations that would keep us from naming the world from our own experience" (Lewis, 1993, p75) Thus, according to Lewis, we need new pedagogical skills which will "enable us to create curricula out of the invisible and silent" (p194) This includes learning how to see women's silence not as deficiency, absence or lack but as a political act with subversive potential, indicating, sometimes, active resistance rather than passive compliance Even in academic discourses, ignorance and its construction are beginning to emerge as a field of enquiry alongside knowledge (Smithson, 1989, Felman, 1982, Felman and Laub, 1992, Pagano, 1991) This has to be set alongside the small body of literature which is emerging in adult education writing which concerns, too, the understanding of "power relations and resistance in women's learning and knowing" (Luttrell, 1989, p35)

SITUATED PEDAGOGY

Magda Lewis and others who are working in the theory and practice of feminist 'situated pedagogy' in the USA draw on Foucault's idea of power as "capillary" Focusing attention on the unequal distribution of power in the classroom they address possibilities for change at this 'local' level and probe "the many reasons for silence" (Lather, 1991 p144) Their aim is to "shift the role of critical intellectuals from universalising spokespersons to cultural workers who do what they can to lift the barriers which pre-

vent people from speaking for themselves" (Lather, 1991, p47, see also Jo Ann Pagano, 1991)

From the point of view of this poststructuralist/postmodernist-influenced discourse, unlike the 'critical pedagogy' paradigm to which I was attached, who knows, who speaks may be more important than what is said (Said, 1986, p153) Thus, Patti Lather insists that giving up the "grand narratives of enlightenment and emancipation" (ie liberation through rational enlightenment) does not mean the end of liberatory struggle, but it should herald the end of some speaking for others The pedagogical implications of this are interesting in the light of the earlier discussion of critical pedagogy For instance, 'consciousness-raising' within this framework could be seen as lying, not in 'seeing the light' or forming a unified feminist consciousness but rather in the de-stabilization of identity learning who we don't have to be through learning how we came to think of ourselves as we do Radical/liberatory education on this model would presumably have to include as a sine qua non what Gayatri Spivak speaks of as "persistent critique" of all received narratives and discourses (see Ellsworth, 1989, p322), it would also have to focus on the conditions which increase the likelihood of students viewing their own knowledge and frames of reference problematically and the conditions which limit this (Berlak, 1989)

Such an educational approach is not usefully construed as being about fostering rational enlightenment Starting from the assumption that all knowledge is situated, it implies instead the development of educational strategies which assist students to do critical/deconstructive readings of texts, so as to understand the constitutive power of

229

discourses, and the "subject positionings" made available through them (see, for example, Davies, 1993 for an interesting application of this idea in primary teaching and research), it would specifically focus on the 'subjugated knowledges' which are silenced within dominant culture, make available other discourses (including feminist), and it might even constitute spaces for inventing new forms of rationality and experience and for questioning and re-evaluating inherited identities and values – as well as accepted interpretations of these eg notions of 'femininity' (Sawicki, 1991, p101), it would reject the bi-polar oppressor – oppressed formulation of Freire and, acknowledging that within any classroom people will occupy multiple and often contradictory subject positions, it might devise strategies for "working together across differences" where "all voices aren't carrying and cannot carry equal legitimacy, safety and power", given present social structures (see Ellsworth, 1989)

In this poststructuralist/postmodernist form of feminist pedagogy there is a concern not to impose meaning – in research and educational practice – a concern not to see ourselves as 'masters of truth' and 'transformative intellectuals' (Lather, 1991) This is clear in its dislike of the notion of 'false consciousness' because this assumes a 'true' consciousness accessible via 'correct' theory and practice Yet, as Patti Lather (high priest of this form of writing) concedes herself, absolute knowledge was never a possibility anyway and all we can do as cultural workers is "struggle to fix meaning temporarily on behalf of particular power relations and social interests" (1991, p117)

The trouble with much of the highly self-reflexive writing in this genre and its claim that researchers and teachers must constantly "think against" themselves as they "struggle

towards ways of knowing which can move us beyond ourselves" (Lather, 1991, p83) has been summed up neatly by one commentator – as a case of PMT – Postmodernist Tension (McWilliam, 1993) Lather, especially, in her claim not to "speak for" anyone else, her vigilant fear of not being classified and her somewhat mannered, self-conscious style of writing, produces texts with a nebulous, sluggish air so that the reader is not sure what is being said Such a highly academic difficult writing style which argues for open-ness and reflexivity actually produces something which is closed, not open to the major-ity of readers And it raises the question posed by Helen Longino over ten years ago is 'doing theory' just a bonding ritual for academic feminists? Who does it serve? (see Spelman and Lugones, 1983)

I want to make two points about this new tradition in feminist pedagogy, the first posi-tive, the second critical

An important insight from this writing in feminist pedagogy is that the many 'shoulds' of an intendedly 'liberatory' classroom can end up themselves being coercive, ie the one correct line A genuinely critical emancipatory theory and education /pedagogy must be prepared to question its own categories and assumptions For this reason students should be encouraged to ask Why are we reading this text? What assumptions about the nature of knowledge inform this course? This puts the emphasis on the group as engaged in pro-ducing knowledge about their experienced reality, using and building on theories and concepts introduced by the tutor but in a reflexive way

My critical point concerns the inflated notion of their own power which lurks within the writing of these feminist teachers The notion of power as capillary and de-centred which

infuses such work in 'situated pedagogy' can be liberating and encourage confidence in local efforts and struggles – as it clearly does for those involved in this new field of feminist pedagogic practice Seeing possibilities in the present and in our own work are important Critique and scepticism are not enough Nevertheless, sensitivity to language and meaning and to 'capillary' power should not mean deflecting our attention from the existence of systematic class, race and gender domination It has been pointed out that whilst in university adult education – my own local field of practice – practitioners are beginning to speak of subjectivity, situatedness and 'multiple narratives' the most likely 'story' to emerge will be about professionalism, management and accreditation, processes, that is, which actually drive us apart from our students and which reduce them to economic units whatever their background and income (see Edwards and Usher, 1994, Johnston, 1994)

THE GLOBAL CONTEXT OF ADULT EDUCATION

The point is that in acknowledging the 'micro-politics' of social life and the diffuse nature of power – on which this new feminist 'situated' pedagogy rests – we cannot ignore the wider social and political context of our work as educators Although localised sites of power and resistance may develop, much power continues to reside in state apparatuses with huge bureaucracies and in huge multi-national companies with sufficient wealth and expertise to do as they wish (see Newman, 1995) Adult education with any radical pretensions has to help increase people's understanding of such centralised power, too, as well as taking some sort of stand in relation to such realities, as they impinge, inevitably, on the work of adult educators themselves

I use an example below from my own teaching to help illustrate the point I am trying to make here

A COURSE ON ADULT EDUCATION

In my teaching of an adult education course within an MEd degree the first session after the introductory one locates the course and adult education within a global context it concentrates on the 'new' international division of labour and suggests that adult educators need to position themselves in relation to it That is, by adopting a standpoint 'from above' or 'from below' (Hart, 1992) Although we start from our own experiences as adult educators in various contexts in Scotland I introduce the idea that to understand 'what is going on' in the field requires an understanding of the global context within which it is located And this does not come from everyday experience

In opening the course in this way I make it clear that because current adult and continuing education policy and practice are overwhelmingly directed towards work we need to develop a clear view of that world of work and consider whether the future of work is, indeed, inevitable, as various Government documents suggest We analyse these both in terms of their substantive policy proposals and for the ways in which these documents 'position' the reader Quoting Ettore Gelpi, I suggest that it is the international division of labour which will have the most influence on lifelong learning I suggest, too, that if we accept the terms of the Government's agenda then the only questions facing us as adult educators are instrumental ones – how to predict and teach the right kinds of skills to cope with 'inevitable' change (eg in technology, the need for 'flexible' workers) and

233

how to develop an adequate adult and continuing education system to deal with this (the assumption being that training and education lead to something called 'national prosperity' – what does this mean? is it true?)

I suggest that if we do take such a standpoint then we'll be judging what's happening in adult continuing education in terms of how well it is adapting to a taken for granted view of the future of work I then ask them to 'turn their heads around' so as to bring into view the actual complexities of the world market doing this forces us to see a world increasingly polarised and divided economically, racially, sexually and nationally We then return to Britain We discuss the tendency towards there being a 'core' of key workers alongside a larger 'periphery' of 'casualised' workers on temporary, short-term, contract and part-time work – many of whom are women

We discuss the huge changes involved in the re-structuring of capitalism and the world of work and the concurrent changes in 'civil society'- changes in the family, on people's notion of citizenship, on their feelings about having control over their lives, past certainties giving way to insecurity, new social movements and groups seeking a voice – women's, environmental, black, citizenship, gay, 'lifestyle' and so on And as the course unravels we consider the implications for adult education and their own work as adult educators of the changes afoot (the nature of which is of course disputed, and this also forms part of our agenda)

I introduce new poststructuralist theories of the 'de-centred' fragmented subject and we consider the implications of this notion for the ways in which 'the adult' and 'the learner' are construed in adult education theories and frameworks, and so, for the practice of

adult education The course draws throughout on cl. ss members'experiences of education, work, caring for children and other dependents, it draws on their membership of community groups and social movements and so on and on the kinds of understanding and knowledge these activities provide We discuss our own investments in dominant ways of understanding ourselves and others and look at alternatives – some of which arise out of their own day to day experiences, some from various frameworks which I present to them Although 'experience' permeates the course, it isn't treated as separate or separable from social context and there is no pressure on students to 'bare their souls' (see also Brah and Hoy, 1989)

Two points are underlined throughout the course, Firstly, whether one wants to uphold or challenge (or try to be neutral about) current political, economic and cultural realities they cannot be ignored and trying to form as clear an understanding of them as possible is necessary if we are to be responsible adult educators I 'come clean' about using all the resources I've got (from my own experience, from listening to other people, from reading feminist literature, philosophy, cultural studies, critical social science, education theory and so on, as well as from my membership of various groups) on behalf of particular power relations and social interests on being, as one adult educator has put it, "gloriously one-sided" (Newman, 1995) And this is in the belief that conflicts of interest and power are at the heart of the adult education enterprise thus those in women's education can't turn away from looking head on at the changing nature of patriarchy and capitalism, researchers in workplace education can't ignore conflicts of interest between managers and workers unless they uncritically accept management agendas, curriculum studies has to consider whose experiences and interests have been dominant in curricu-

lum and knowledge development, whose excluded and marginalised, and so on

Secondly, I explicitly locate the course within an epistemological project which acknowledges that all knowledge is provisional and contestable, all knowledge is 'situated' and it is groups and communities who create it and agree on standards of evidence etc, that not all thought is equally arbitrary, that 'positionality' influences what counts as legitimate knowledge in historically specific times and places (ie who knows matters because one's position(s) within networks of power largely determines who can 'name' the world), that truly accepting the open-endedness and socially situated nature of all knowledge leads to a re-thinking of the nature of education it certainly rules out the notion of educators as 'masters of truth' or as 'transformative intellectuals' or 'universalising spokespersons' which feminists have sought to dispel, it equally rules out adult educators merely acting as 'facilitators' of group processes and sharing of experiences, and, crucially, whilst encouraging them to question my own selections and frames of reference, the course rests on an epistemology and ontology which accords people the capacity to understand and transform their ways of thinking (including internalised oppression) and their social world

A CRITICAL/CREATIVE PROJECT FOR RADICAL ADULT EDUCATION

I have used my course as an extended example to suggest, amongst other things, that taking a view 'from below' leads to a research and education agenda where the emphasis is on bringing to light the actual experiences of workers and unemployed people, women and others of capitalist re-structuring and cultural change and posing problems and ques-

236

tions 'against the grain' David Alexander insists (1994) that the subjugated histories and knowledge of the people on the downside of capitalist re-structuring are not minority views, but, on the contrary, are the "suppressed knowledge of the majority who know that the present globalised growth and development project is cruel, rapacious and morally indefensible" (p20) These histories, he believes, form the "language of hope and possibility" and adult education has to 're-claim' them, building a curriculum around them in an effort to develop the really useful knowledge required for a more sane world Who speaks may indeed be more important than what is said because asking questions 'against the grain', posing problems which normally don't get asked isn't likely to happen from amongst those who benefit most from present social, political and economic arrangements

Many people yearn for a more critical voice which could transform their sense of themselves as citizens rather than as cogs in a vast economic machine (see hooks, 1991) Yet to assist in such a project democratisation, adult educators would have to see themselves as the sort of people who might legitimately put their energies into it With a few important exceptions (see, for example, Mayo and Thompson, 1995) there is little evidence that many of us do

I have already referred to Sally Westwood's view that the individualising tendencies on all fronts present opportunities for adult education, for it to become, that is, "a space for alternative traditions where other discourses can be maintained and where a diversity of cultures can thrive" (Westwood, 1989, p9) In line with this I want to suggest that a limited vision of adult education and its transformative potential is necessary and that rather

than seeing ourselves as masters of truth and transformative intellectuals we would do better to accord ourselves a much humbler role – akin to underlabourers/creators/seekers out of spaces in which people themselves can act and speak on their own behalf – spaces of enunciation for the development of new possibilities of knowledge Such a project acknowledges that it is not individuals who develop knowledge but groups and communities

This is the central organising idea of my third case study, to which I turn in the next chapter It is precisely because knowledge is socially created that some kinds of knowing have more power and legitimation in our culture Science communities, though not the only 'epistemological communities' (Nelson, 1990, 1993) are the ones granted and exercising most 'cognitive authority' (Addelson, 1983)

SUMMARY

Before moving on to my third case study I offer a brief summary of this chapter In line with the project of my thesis I have concentrated on the social, cultural and political context in which I produced my research on women's education, arguing that research has to be viewed in the light of the historical context of its production and reception I critiqued my own failure to contextualise my account at the time, a failure which, I suggest, lay behind my overly abstract criticism of some women's education and connected with my overly rationalist position on feminist women's education Acknowledging important insights from recent writings in feminist pedagogy which emphasise making spaces for excluded voices in curriculum development I broadened out the discussion to consider what this might mean in the present social and historical context of adult and continuing

education I argued that now (as then) a priority mu ,t be for adult educators to develop

an understanding of how their own work relates to that wider context and to take a stand

in relation to it For radical adult educators, I suggested, this could mean devoting their

energies to educational strategies geared to increasing the engagement of currently

excluded social groups in the development of curricula and knowledge – curricular and

knowledge development, that is, which start off from and are located in experiences and

understandings derived "from below"

FINAL CASE STUDY

Moving on to my third case study which deals with a neglected area of the adult educa-

tion curriculum – science – I pursue the notion of the promise of adult education as lying

both in its traditions of critique and as lying in a more creative project of working up

from knowledge 'from below' in order to challenge the mainstream Here the discussion

will focus more directly on the notion (introduced in Chapter Two) of "healing the

breach" or transcending the divide between ways of knowing which in our culture are

separated off from one another knowledge 'from below' and knowledge 'from above',

cerebral and emotional, scientific and 'common sense'

It should become clear that in the final piece of research which figures in the thesis I have

moved considerably away from the abstract, academic 'voice of reason' which was a fea-

ture of the research which formed the basis of my first and second case studies This

reflects my view that the 'greatest danger' now -for women's studies (and feminist the-

ory itself) as well as adult education more generally – is that through increasing 'main-

streaming' they become subject to those processes of "forgetting" and incorporation which, as Raymond Williams has argued, characterised the field of Cultural Studies when it was removed from its roots "in the community" and placed in the academy (see Steele, 1995)

It was in a transformed context of adult education that I was to do this third piece of research, a context dominated by fast track degrees, Access courses, vocational education and a continuing inadequate response of progressive adult education Shortly before embarking on this research I had written a short article in the WEA's Reportback journal criticising women's education in the WEA for ignoring the social and political context of its practice

> "Meanwhile it is 'enterprise' training/education which is pulling in the resources – including, it must be said, many of the ideas, techniques (and sometimes tutors) formed within the WEA and allied education organisations Wrenched from their original emancipatory interest, those ideas and methods – still cloaked in the rhetoric of progressive education – are being re-packaged and served back in the name of 'enterprise' to serve the interests of a straightforwardly individualistic market economy"

(Barr, 1991, p20)

In the article I call on the WEA and others to return to one of the original objectives of women's studies/women's education, that of re-defining the content of knowledge and what is to count as knowledge and I suggest that the challenge for the WEA is to

> "grapple with issues of the curriculum, with what is the 'really useful knowledge' which is needed by those social groups and movements with which we share a common cause"

(p21)

ENDNOTES

1 This is not to argue that women and men do think differently in some essentialist way
But, on the whole, highly gendered societies are likely to produce men and women who
do have somewhat different views of the world

2 The point being made here is not that there is anything wrong with abstraction per se
The problem lies with what Minnich calls "mystified" abstractions, for example, notions
of "rationality" which, by "taking the one for the many" – one way of being rational as
the norm – "mask the possibilities of approaching, at least, visions and concepts and
commitments that could inspire us all" (Minnich, 1989, p181)

CHAPTER EIGHT
REALLY USEFUL KNOWLEDGE?

In this chapter I introduce my third case study which concerns women's relationship to science and scientific knowledge After a brief autobiographical note, I contextualise the research study which figures here in relation to two of the central themes which helped give focus to the research feminist arguments concerning the need to democratise science and science education and the potential role of adult education – more specifically, women's education – in such a project The bulk of the chapter consists of extracts from an account of this research, which I carried out at Warwick University during the phase in my life as an adult educator/researcher referred to in Chapter Two as affording me an opportunity to engage with feminist theory's new 'epistemological turn'

AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL NOTE

Between 1991-1992 I was Senior Research Associate at Warwick University's Centre for Continuing Education Research, employed mainly to work on a project with Lynda Birke on 'women's perceptions of science' The MA (Ed) in Counselling had given me a chance to reflect on my future, work on my dissertation for that course had convinced me that a major thrust of adult and continuing education research over the next few years should be related to curriculum development – to what is provided and how The Warwick post as researcher in a major study relating women and scientific knowledge seemed an excellent opportunity to pursue a number of my interests, in an area of the

curriculum badly neglected by adult education, an area, too, in which women are grossly under-represented (except in the biological sciences) In addition, women's education/women's studies, like the rest of adult educational practice, had largely ignored science

The research post also gave me a chance to immerse myself in recent feminist theoretical writing I commented in Chapter 2 that what I found here was disquieting – a new feminist methodologism – an abstract rejection of making any generalisations about women on a priori grounds 'Difference' had become central to feminist theory – differences between women – and there was a marked lack of confidence in the category 'woman' per se Journal articles and books were preoccupied with 'essentialism' and with self- chastisement for feminism's own essentialising tendencies This was bound up with the poststructuralist critique of humanism, a precursor, some were arguing, of a shift in philosophical paradigms termed 'postmodernism'

Some feminists were utilising poststructuralist insights (especially those derived from Foucault) in an unobjectionable way, to make feminist theory and practice more sophisticated whilst still maintaining that women share a common interest in some sense Others who embraced postmodernism appeared to have abandoned all hope of understanding the structural causes of women's oppression It seemed to me that postmodernism's refusal of any 'universalist' analytic tools like class and gender and its consequent inability to conceptualise power as other than de-centred and between individuals actually pulled the rug from under feminism – indeed, from any movement which seeks the emancipation of broad social groups Its epistemology and politics were anathema to

me It seemed to me that feminism's capacity for self-critique (one of its great strengths) when aligned with postmodernism, amounted to shooting itself in the foot

On the other hand, poststructuralist-influenced feminism's critique of crude Marxist-feminist efforts to explain oppression simplistically, replacing this with an understanding of our lives as structered by a number of forces seemed to me to be on target So too were its criticisms of women's studies for allowing too much discursive space to white, middle class, western, heterosexual, able-bodied women (a point I made in my 'Durham' speech) Such efforts were at least directed at achieving a better, more complex understanding of how power actually operates, and, as a result, better means of resistance This does not mean abandoning belief in people's ability to engage with and change the world, on the contrary, it is directed at achieving an understanding of how the discourses and social structures within which we live and experience our lives operate and so how to change them In this thesis, specifically in relation to my Headway reappraisal, this critique has been invaluable Nevertheless, as I have already indicated earlier in this thesis, many feminists already had a quite complex understanding of power and how it works from their collective practices I have already indicated, however, that I did not integrate this understanding fully in my Headway study (I 'knew' it but didn't know it)

THE RESEARCH PROJECT

The research was based primarily on interviews with women involved in community groups and/or local adult education courses. Our concern was to explore how women standing largely outside formal educational structures perceive (physical) science and

scientific knowledge The social and historical context in which we pursued our research

– a context in which the development of opportunities for specifically adult learning and

training was on most government agendas -- presented new opportunities for adult edu-

cational programmes geared to developing really useful knowledge around science The

question was Whose knowledge? I was particularly interested in how these women's

views on science might relate to feminist critiques of science which had been underway

for over a decade and which formed part of a developing feminist epistemology which

focused not only on a critique of traditional (or patriarchal) systems of knowledge and

ways of thinking about knowledge but also attempted to create an alternative (see for

example, Alcoff and Potter, 1993)

FEMINIST EPISTEMOLOGY AND CRITIQUES OF SCIENCE

Helen Longino's characterisation of epistemology as "the theory of what practices pro-

duce knowledge" (Longino, 1993, p103) signals a rejection of the very problematic of

traditional epistemology and the division of labour between the sociology/history of

knowledge/science and epistemology Traditionally, epistemology has regarded knowl-

edge as a product to be justified, not as a dynamic social process to be understood and

evaluated (Addelson, 1993, p269) And it narrowly defines what is to count as knowl-

edge, defining it in terms of the methodology used to identify it – 'detached', value-free

– and thereby relegating experiential and practical knowledge to the merely subjective

Maths and science are thus deemed the most valuable and 'real' knowledge because seen

as the least subjective Feminist epistemologists, amongst others, stress how knowledge

is socially constructed, rather than discovered and that science itself is a set of social

practices guided by notions of what's real They have sought to substitute different practices, including not limiting what is deemed to be 'knowledge' to that which is produced by legitimated experts and they have insisted that what gets developed as knowledge is linked to social structures in which women are subordinated

When we came to do our research postmodernist feminists were busying themselves disputing the possibility of any authentic knowledge Other feminists, however, were engaging with scientific knowledge, continuing a critique which had been underway for about fifteen years This agenda had by then shifted from a concern to expose sexist practice and content in specific sciences (typically, biology) to a broader concern with scientific knowledge how do we come to know what we know? It had indeed moved, in Hilary Rose's words, to "a robust attempt to re-vision a defensible feminist concept of objectivity" (Rose, 1993, p93) And this agenda was firmly located in a struggle to create something better.

Philosopher Sandra Harding, addressing the need to democratise science, asserts that we are all inside science, even those who appear to be 'outside' its practice – women, 'racial' minorities, inhabitants of the least privileged parts of the globe Because they are in practice outside, suggests Harding, people in these groups could bring to science their diverse experiences and standpoints and in so doing benefit science (Harding, 1991) Harding believes there is a political and epistemological imperative for science and scientists to seek out criticisms of their practices and (often unconsciously held) assumptions and values from the perspectives of the lives of the least advantaged groups in society Such "outsider" perspectives are required, believes Harding , if science is to achieve what she

calls "strong objectivity", not merely "weak objectivity" (Harding, 1986, 1991, 1993)

This requirement, as she points out, demands "affirmative action" as a scientific goal, not just as a moral imperative And it requires discarding the God's eye view of science for good

> "Social communities, not either individuals or 'no-one at all' should be conceptualised as the 'knowers' of scientific knowledge claims"

> (Harding, 1993, p18)

This enjoins us to see science for what it is "the name we give to a set of practices and a body of knowledge delineated by a community, not simply defined by the exigencies of logical proof and experimental verification" (Keller, 1985, p4) It is also a clarion call for the recognition of a multiplicity of "epistemological communities" (see Nelson, 1990 and 1993) as the agents of scientific knowledge The important point here is that the knowing which we do as individuals depends on some "we" – some group or community – which constructs and shares knowledge and standards of evidence "Communities, not individuals, are the primary epistemological agents" is how Lyn Nelson sums up this point Paulo Freire expresses essentially the same point when he speaks of consciousness as a social activity and insists that to know implies a dialogical situation I can only know what some "we" can know or learn (Freire, 1970) But the people who have dominated in the epistemological communities of science have been, on the whole, privileged, white men

The rationality of science is supposed to lie in its being the most open to criticism of all human enterprises Yet, since scientists are on the whole members of the dominant race and gender, they are unlikely to detect the influence of culturally induced, 'common-

sense' racist and sexist assumptions on their work Indeed, the "God's eye" common-sense of science itself actually shields them from doing so And, argue feminist critics of science, so long as alternative points of view, values, social and cultural experiences are not represented within the scientific community, such shared values are very unlikely indeed to be identified as shaping scientific observation or reasoning Yet to be open to what has been called "genuinely transformative criticism" (Longino, 1993, p112) which might enable science to develop new ways of "reading the world", the scientific community cannot remain blind to its own context-bound assumptions and values – including assumptions about what questions are important to ask According to Donna Haraway, struggles over what will count as rational accounts of the world are struggles over how to see (Haraway, 1989, 1990)

THE ABSENCE OF SCIENCE IN WOMEN'S STUDIES

It is, then, central to feminist arguments in and around science that there exists the possibility of developing science more democratically, as a mass phenomenon, not simply as a democratic duty but as a way of making science better because it would then include the voices and knowledges of a wider range of people (see Nelson, 1990, also Harding, 1991) And it is central to recent feminist philosophy of science that gender provides a division in experience deep enough to make a difference to the direction of research and the content of scientific theorising Yet, apart from groups focusing on health, women's education groups and women's studies have largely ignored science There remains a strong tendency in academic women's studies, too, to simply see science as heavily patri-archal, rather than to analyse it in detail and deconstruct its conceptual frameworks One

result is that science is largely absent from women's studies teaching and research Our research was premised on the belief that this was a dangerous move for feminists, since to ignore science is to place ourselves outside of the cognitive authority and power that is science It is also irresponsible, as Donna Haraway has eloquently emphasised

> "To ignore, to fail to engage in the social process of making science, and to attend only to the use and abuse of the results of scientific work is irresponsible I believe it is even less responsible in present historical conditions to pursue anti-scientific tales about nature that idealize women, nurturing, or some other entity argued to be free of male war-tainted pollution Scientific stories have too much power as public myth to effect meaning in our lives "

> (Haraway, 1991, p107)

Haraway's plea is above all for responsible knowing, for learning to take "historic" responsibility for the social position from which we speak

ADULT EDUCATION AND SCIENCE

It was from such a perspective – and the potential role of adult education or, more specifically, of women's education in the process of democratising science – that we approached our research In the current climate of accreditation there was, arguably, more space for science than in the past But in a context of credit transfer, accelerated degrees and institutional adjustment to market forces, narrowly 'vocational' courses had become predominant, what little provision there was around science in adult and continuing education fitted closely to the Government's 'enterprising' agenda Yet it was our belief that, just as adult education had proved to be a receptive space for the development of women's studies in Britain, so, too, could it be a very suitable place for the open, democratic, critical and creative science education urged by Sandra Harding and others

WOMEN'S PERCEPTIONS OF SCIENCE: THE RESEARCH

Having outlined briefly some of the background ideas to our research on women's perceptions of science I devote the remainder of the chapter to reproducing extracts from the Warwick research account Three research 'products' make up the rest of the chapter 'Product 1' is an appendix in which our research methodology is outlined 'Product 2' is an extract from our analysis of the interview material, concentrating on differences in perceptions of science held by women in different adult education groups 'Product 3' concerns (mainly) similarities which existed across groups

PRODUCT 1

The Women Interviewed

The research began with a pilot study, based on interviews with 15 women who had attended a basic adult education course for women called "Inside Science" (Birke, 1992) These women ranged in age from 22 to 60 , all were white (all the women who had attended that particular course were white), and most were working class

The main part of the research, however, consisted of three phases We sought to sample from a range of women who were engaged in some form of adult education, either formally in a course, or informally through membership of community groups Most of these were in the West Midlands town, Coventry The economy of this town has depended to a large extent on the automobile industry, combined with light industry It is fairly diverse ethnically, with substantial groups of Afro-Caribbean people, and of Asians (both Hindus

and Muslims, as well as some from China and southeast Asia) Other women we inter-

viewed were participating in a residential college for women, or in a rural health group

in Derbyshire

This project began by approaching these various groups and asking women to fill out a

questionnaire 110 women did so The questions here were made deliberately open-

ended, because we wanted to find out what kinds of images of science sprang to mind

We asked them, for example, to finish a sentence, "My image of science is "

This was followed by semi-structured in-depth interviews with 40 women drawn from the

110 who had completed questionnaires For this stage of the research we concentrated

on women from a narrower range of courses and groups, selecting one science-based

women's course, an institution offering various science-related Access courses such as

Access to Nursing, a residential women's college, a community-based rural health

group, two black women's community groups and a literary and cultural studies course

Having selected these groups on the basis of the kind of spread they gave us, we then

sought volunteers from these groups for interview

The ages of the women ranged from 23 to 66, with a median age of 42 Of the 40 women

who volunteered to be interviewed, 8 were black, 2 were Asian, and 30 were white. Social

class analysis is notoriously slippery where women are concerned. According to father's

occupation (and using Goldthorpe et al's 1987 model of the British class structure), just

over half of the women were "working class" (semi-skilled and unskilled manual – occu-

pational class vii), the remaining fathers had mainly lower professional and adminis-

trative 'middle class' occupations (occupational class ii) According to the women's own

251

occupational position (current or last job) the picture changes, with a large majority falling more or less equally into routine non-manual positions, mainly clerical/shop assistants (occupational class iii) or semi-skilled manual ones (occupational class vii) A minority were in lower professional and administrative jobs (occupational class ii) – mainly nursing or school teaching Part-time and sporadic employment and taking jobs at a lower level on returning to work after having children were features of many of the women's working lives

Feminist Research Methodology

Our prior analysis of the questionnaires helped give focus to and influenced the terms of the interviews which consisted in extended conversations about the meaning of science and scientific knowledge to the women involved. At the beginning of each interview we stressed that our interest was in how the women felt about and perceived science, scientists and scientific knowledge and that there were no right and wrong answers Interviews, which were semi-structured (more like conversations with some, but question and answer with others who were more comfortable with this format) covered the same ground as the questionnaires, but in greater depth and with additional discussion topics/questions Additional topics covered included important learning experiences, preferred ways of understanding various phenomena eg childbirth, and perceptions of alternative health Interviews lasted from one hour to two hours They were tape-recorded and, immediately afterwards, listened to and roughly transcribed by the interviewer (either JB or LB) Notes were taken on the emotional atmosphere and other non-discursive aspects of the interviews and interviews were later transcribed in full by a professional transcriber

In the third phase, we approached three ongoing groups for discussion in focus groups One of these was a specifically black group, one consisted of women studying at a residential college, one was a rural health group This involved us feeding back some of what we had found out – or rather, our interpretations of the material – and discussing it with the women concerned This "member check" became for each of the groups an occasion for further reflection with one another and with us We regarded this as an important part of the research process We also asked them to comment on and discuss some specially written "media accounts" featuring science (a composite made up from several sources) At a later date, an additional group of Muslim women was constituted to explore issues around Islam and science We did so mainly because the way in which we selected people for interview ie on the basis of a sampling of groups and thereafter volunteers, actually served to screen out Asian women. Since they form a substantial part of the local population we decided to seek to rectify this skewing to some degree at least

All group discussions (which were conducted by us) were taped, listened to and discussed by both of us soon afterwards, we shared the work of transcription, again inserting marginal notes

We approached groups, different constituencies of women in different contexts, in an effort not to individualize women or de-contextualise the research too much. This involved us in fairly labour-intensive work to recruit volunteers for interviews In some cases, this could have been easily achieved via tutors or group leaders, but we always attended class and group meetings to explain what we were about Black women's groups in any case made it clear that they would have insisted on us meeting them as a

group to discusss the nature and possible usefulness of the research – even if we had not thought it a good idea to do so¹ As soon as they were convinced that the research was worthwhile they were happy to participate (see Cannon, Higginbotham and Leung, 1991) consistent with the views about science which they expressed, the pursuit of knowledge (ours in this case) which would not serve some really useful purpose, was anathema to them. This did not mean it had to be seen as having a direct pay-off for them, however

That social relations of class, gender and 'race' are relevant to the production of knowledge – that they are 'epistemological factors' – was a founding premise of our research Our own experience as researchers and as adult educators, as well as our reading of feminist theory and the social studies of science, convinced us that this is so It is obvious that our position as white, University-based female researchers had a bearing on the kind of conversations we had with the women and so on the final product of the research.

In doing the research we were influenced by the writings of Dorothy Smith (see 1979, 1987) and by her idea of feminist research as involving the researcher being located on the "same critical plane" as the women being researched. To the extent that this means not preterding to be able to achieve a "God'eye" view, this is what we did. We did not see our job as involving interpreting their testimony in terms of any fixed feminist, sociological, or any other given categories or theoretical projects At the same time, our understandings and interpretations were clearly deeply influenced by our theoretical beliefs and by our experiences as feminist women, they were also emotionally invested and contextually located (see Stanley and Wise, 1990, p 39)

In the research process and our writing up of the research our aim was to move between different standpoints and contexts – between accounts of individual women and different groups and between what was said to us and our own comments (influenced by our own reading of feminist theory and our own experiences and so on) – in an effort, not to arrive at some privileged account, but to produce a text, which, in doing justice to the women's own testimony, "exceed[ed] our own understandings" (Lather, 1994, p7) Our strategy in analysing the interviews, questionnaires and group discussions was to seek a balance between identifying persistent themes across the interviews, charting differences between different groups and treating each woman's narrative as a complete text

We attempted to make the research as interactive and "power-sensitive" (Haraway, 1989) as possible, notwithstanding the constraints of time and the 'academic mode of production' within which the research was located (see Stanley, 1990) In the end, of course, we had the pen, it was our job to give form to and interpret the data and the women involved had the right to expect us to do our job.

Acker et al (1983) have commented on the inappropriateness of just 'being equal' in the relationship between researcher and researched, particularly when the researchers are university-based. They suggest that attempts to create a more equal relationship can indeed become "exploitation and use" given that power differences cannot be eliminated They found, too, that the women involved in their own research wanted sociological interpretations of their situation, seeing these as the outcome of special skills and knowledge to which they were not themselves privy

This, then, is the paradox But perhaps it arises at least partly out of assuming that the

researcher holds all the cards In fact, the women we interviewed in many cases carved out a space of their own, sometimes being quite playful – "If you really want a scientific answer, then. " [Selma] or merely anticipating what they thought we expected. Thus, a frequent comment would be "I'm not sure if that's what you want" or "I hope I've been of some help" Such comments remind us of the self-reflexive nature of such research encounters and that power is not one-sided (see Lather, 1994) However, even if we acknowledge that "the interview always exceeds and transgresses our attempts to capture and categorize" (Lather, 1994, p28) this does not mean that we can avoid "the inevitable interpretive weight" which is on us as researchers (Lather, 1994, p8) That, after all, is the name of the game

PRODUCT 2

CULTURES AND CONTEXTS OF ADULT EDUCATION

There are clearly differences in our interviews which reflect varied life histories, related for example to age, class and ethnicity

One noteworthy difference, however, is that between women from different groups or institutions Some were attending particular courses, others taking part in community groups As we interviewed several women from the same group /course we noticed consistent themes emerging from within each social group, there was a marked tendency for women from the same group to answer in similar ways

The belief, for example, that science means "lots of studying" by "clever people" came

from half the women in one group In another group which was studying literary and cultural studies there was a relatively greater attendance to issues around stereotyping than in any other group – or across groups This emerged most clearly in their questionnaire returns and took one of two forms It involved either a refusal to attempt to pin down science or scientists eg "a very vague area because it is all-encompassing – the name science is very ambiguous" and "this asks for a stereotype" Or it involved giving a self-consciously stereotypical answer, for example, about scientists, "a stereotypical/boring/spotty/anti-social/ugly student-type person in a white coat ie Brains from Thunderbird"

In another institution, one renowned for its emphasis on experiential learning and for its women-centred approach, half of those interviewed shared a distrust of experts, a view that science should "come out of the closet" and a refusal of the notion of "scientific facts". Such refusal typically construed scientific facts as "right or wrong, black or white" and seemed to indicate resistance to any notion of objective knowledge As one woman put it "Scientific knowledge is proven knowledge but in the end it's personal choice what you believe" These women were particularly aware of the politics of science and its place in society

We examine this latter institution in more detail here, contrasting it with another women-only group which is studying science with feminist tutors We do so in order to highlight how narratives as ways of understanding the world are developed in different contexts We have referred to Donna Haraway's analyses of sciences's own stories Our focus here is on the stories about science which people outside science construct and how these may

be influenced by their social milieux and interests In looking at the different groups, then, we are interested in how they may produce different epistemological communities in their discourses around science

Epistemological communities as the locus of knowledge are collective, have overlapping and shifting boundaries and are constantly on the move We think that the study of such communities provides a dynamic to standpoint theory and may offer useful insights as to the conditions for producing really useful knowledge around science Such a project fits well with the feminist insistence on the collective nature of feminist knowing and it recognises the strong relationship between that knowledge and changing social and political relations (see Nelson, 1993, p150) Further, how such membership of epistemological communities impacts on the public understanding of science is not considered in the literature Nor does it figure in the literature on science education.

HILLCROFT

Our first case study centres on Hillcroft College, a residential college for women lying south of London Residential adult education is central to the distinct tradition of adult education in Britain, and Hillcroft, as the only residential college for women, is a microcosm of changes in that tradition Its changing emphases also reflect (and contribute towards) changes within feminist thinking about women's education A marked shift to Access courses to Higher Education (courses designed for adult entrants who lack traditional entry qualifications for University study) in recent years has not compromised its renowned emphases on a women-centred approach and experiential learning Weight

is placed on developing women's confidence in their abilities as learners, starting from and drawing on their own life experiences and strengths and stressing the emotional as well as cognitive dimensions of learning Science is not on the curriculum although staff would like it to be included, regarding learning about science, its relevance to society and environment, as integral to learning in science

In the Hillcroft interviews there is a stress on personal knowledge and on what Belenky et al (1986) call "connected knowing" With connected knowing, truth which is grounded in firsthand experience and validated through shared experience, is most valued (Belenky p 118) Empathic understanding is its key feature What has been called a "counselling discourse" permeates the interviews (see Fairclough, 1989, Kitzinger and Perkins, 1993) and a notion of "blocking out" science and scientific knowledge is peculiar to some of them.

For example, one woman, voicing the attraction felt by all interviewees to Hillcroft's caring approach to its student, says, "It's opening things up, helping me explore myself" Another student who finds it difficult to speak in large groups comments on her philosophy course "I have the same difficulty with philosophy as I'd have with science, I think. I can't get into the argumentative mode required" (Analogously, Michele Le Doeuff has suggested on the basis of her own experience as a philosopher in a largely male world that if you are a woman and a philosopher, quite simply, it helps to be a bit bad-tempered, see Le Doeuff, 1991)

Similarly, a woman, who, in her questionnaire return, expressed an oddly self-conscious view of science as "a subject I'd rather stay away from Science means not me Science

means asking why?", continues the theme in her interview

> *"Other than the psychological side of things I'm quite ignorant of anything 'scientific' But I'm quite proud of that Not quite glad that I'm ignorant, but it doesn't bother me at all My brain has just shut off from it completely"*

This comment, a mixture of defensiveness and pride, sums up well the kind of resistance to science – as blocking it out – shared by half of those interviewed. At the same time it suggests that it is "connected knowing"' which she feels she possesses

When asked to recount their most significant learning experience all refer to experiential learning which is personal or relational eg giving birth, watching a child grow , understanding anger and forgiveness for the first time, being a drug addict and waking up to cherry blossom, identifying with nature, a leaf, even "just touching a tree and feeling vibes through my body Feeling at one with nature"

There is awareness of and distaste expressed for what Freire calls "banking" education (Freire, 1970), a view that science education epitomises this "It's having so much contained in your head of that kind of knowledge", and a strong preference for Hillcroft's experiential approach to education

Anger at the oppressiveness of an educational system that leaves you in the dark is apparent in one woman's comment about science at school "Personally, I can't relate to the whole idea now I found that teachers never explained what the hell was going on Sticking things in test tubes I never understood the purpose of what I was doing"

Scepticism about expert scientific knowledge and methods for acquiring it comes out in the following extract from discussion with the focus group In these groups students were

asked to read a number of mock press reports on scientific issues (including one on arthritis research) and to comment on them The extract also illustrates an aspect of what has been called the "condition of modernity" (Giddens, 1990, see also Beck, 1993) the lack of control or sense of powerlessness which many people feel, in a world increasingly dominated by technical and scientific experts Expert information, as well as re-cycled knowledge (eg via the media and friends), is often inconsistent, and yet, in order to act, we must believe in something This extract is taken from the middle of our discussion.

Interviewer Listening to you, it sounds like you're pretty sceptical about what you read in the newspapers

Student A The trouble is you read something one day and a few weeks later something that contradicts it, so you've got to be sceptical

Interviewer So if you needed to find out something say to do with your health what would you do?

Student B Read books

Student C If I had arthritis diagnosed I'd not rely on written evidence I'd talk to other sufferers because I'm sceptical about anything I read.

Student D But you've got to believe somebody

Interviewer I think C is suggesting you can't always rely on expert opinion

Student D I've a horrible tendency to believe them even if I don't like them or what's

said. If it's got a touch of the scientific I'll believe it

Interviewer So it's about who says it?

Student A There was an article about the need to eat more meat in   and when you

looked closely it was research paid for by the Meat Council So you need to look at who

is funding the scientists

Student D But it makes me feel inadequate and who am I to say this is rubbish when I

don't know enough about it?

Student E I worked in a psychiatric unit and every year students have to do the same

test on rats to prove the same thing Computer data could have been used but no-one said

why do this? The students were just as moronic as the professors And they killed these

rats by bashing their heads against the table

Student B Maybe it's to do with learning from experience?

Student E From when we go to school we're not taught to question anything and a lot

of medicine is just tradition and they're trying to relate rats' brains to humans' You'd

think by now they'd have given that up, figured out you can't connect the two

Scepticism towards experts was clearly combined with wondering why "they haven't

given it up" yet, alongside a recognition that "you've got to believe somebody"

The interventionist, controlling power of science is a dominant discourse in the Hillcroft

interviews One student remarks "Nature is as Nature is and it's just constantly chang-

ing all the time but they (scientists) are just trying to speed up the process Science tries

to control and change things It has created a lot of monsters and without science we

wont be able to undo the monsters" Another woman, troubled by recent media coverage

of research on "homosexual brains", and worried about the inaccessibility of expert

knowledge, expresses the double meaning of manipulation when she says, "That's what's

frightening about not understanding science You think, how the hell can they do that?

And you've just got to accept it. It could mean tampering with genes It could be a load

of rubbish and we could really be led up the garden path on some issues and that's real-

ly frightening "

We live increasingly, as Beck (1993) has recently pointed out, in a "risk society" that

presents particular challenges to adult education The women we interviewed at Hillcroft

and from other groups are well aware of the ecological risks to which they and their chil-

dren are exposed – through nuclear hazards, genetic engineering, food additives The

social changes of the risk society, Beck suggests, help create a form of individualization

such that people's lifestyles, in part, contribute to particular risks

Yet in the risk society individuals' experience becomes marked by the sense of power-

lessness to which Giddens has referred. Adult education has devoted much attention in

recent years to the issue of experiential learning, at Hillcroft and in women's education

more generally, indeed, that is an important theme. It is regarded as an important aspect,

perhaps the most important aspect, of an education which can be empowering But there

is a danger that, in focusing on experiential learning, educators ignore the fact that

many of the risks to which people are exposed are beyond daily experience, we cannot know through experience, for instance, how the ozone layer has developed a hole In their ambivalence towards experts and the authority of science, the women are articulating just that sense of science as outside our daily lives

An empowering science education for them would, at the very least, have to make connections between this lived experience and structures and processes not available within it In defining science and argumentative modes of reasoning as "not me", in valuing personal and connected ways of knowing over the kind of knowledge they see science as representing, they may deny their own capacity for knowledge which goes beyond the familiar Yet, in their disdain for "proven" scientific facts and preference for knowledge they feel they "own", and in their dismay at the interventionist, controlling power of modern science, the women are also articulating a sense of the poverty of a scientific "rationality" which, in its narrow instrumentalism, subordinates other human needs to the goals of "efficiency" and profit (see Grimshaw, 1986) It is central to our argument that probing such resistance to knowledge, paying explicit attention to it rather than ignoring or trying to "correct" it, is a way of creating new conditions for knowledge, of extending the boundaries of possible knowledge at any given moment and in any given social and cultural context (Nelson, 1993)

WOMEN AND SCIENCE COURSE

Our second case study focuses on a group of women on a science course taught in Coventry for women only The Women and Science course (WS) has been running for

264

four years Initiated by a group of feminist scientists, it takes place in local schools in Coventry, an industrial town near Birmingham with a high unemployment rate and a large Asian population. The course, which has creche facilities available, runs for a morning a week over six terms It is part of Warwick University's Continuing Education 'Certificate' programme which gives access to its undergraduate degree programme Participants need not complete the Certificate Some women enter for one year only, using it as a step back into education, others want to leave their options open WS is one of the few examples of a broadly-based science course for adults with no clearly defined vocational purpose and a rare example of a course based on science and taught specifically to women by women (indeed, by feminists) It provides a useful and rare case study to explore our theme of epistemological communities outside science

The course developed from a precursor, called Inside Science, run at a local primary school. The WS course was intended to be a much deeper and broader introduction to science, aimed at reducing women's fears of it and helping them to recognise what they already knew.

A case study of the pilot course, "Inside Science", involved interviewing fifteen women who had attended all or part of an IS course. Our later study of different adult education groups included interviews with six women who were at an early stage in their Women and Science course, somewhere towards the end of their first term. Similarities clearly emerge from both sets of interviews Almost half specifically allude to the fact that the course was for women only, some noting that at school they had seen science (except biology) as a boy's subject, others feel less intimidated, "more equal" without men, a finding which accords with other studies of women returning to study (see Thompson, 1988)

In the time honoured adult education tradition the course starts from what the women already know and builds from there It also focuses right at the beginning on how other kinds of knowledge have been excluded – women's, for example, or the contribution of Islam to modern science and technology This can be empowering, particularly when the subject matter is science One woman who thinks it important that women are teaching the course explains

> "The majority of men are rigid I get the feeling that what we've done, you know, about nuclear energy, would have been very stereotyped I do find a lot of men don't expect women to know and if you ask a question it's taken as as questioning their ability to put over information. "

> (Jenny)

Another puts the point nicely

> "They [the teachers] get at you from the inside They bring out to the surface what you know"

> (Catherine)

All of the women interviewed in both studies have clear perceptions of women's exclusion from science, beginning with school science Those who had done some science at school refer to their sense of fear of things scientific One, for example, speaks of having a "panic attack" in the middle of the session on atoms and molecules and 'feeling how I'd felt at school -lost, almost" (9, Inside Science) One way of expressing this fear is to define science as whatever you don't understand one woman feels like this about medicine – "I don't know enough about it, so it must be science!" (4, Inside Science)

Women in both groups claimed that prior to their adult education course they had had a perception of science as highly abstract It also had its esoteric aparatus as one woman

remarks, "Science is about life but before Inside Science I'd have said it's about labs, bunsen burners, test tubes, that sort of thing Now I feel it's something that affects us all" (2 Inside Science) Another woman, who sees "real science, the most scientific" as "delving very deep, going really very deep into a subject, to the most basic, right down as far as you can possible go the hidden bit of things you don't see" thinks "the less familiar the words, the more scientific" (Carla)

Whilst the interviews reveal a distinction between science and commonsense, they also reveal that one way in which the women's perceptions have been changed by the course is to admit more of the everyday aspects into the category of what counts as science. The arcane world of the laboratory bench is replaced with "the world around us" This dominant motif of the interviews is almost revelatory Scientific knowledge is not separate from everyday life I do have scientific knowledge in my common sense! For example, "Before it was test tubes and mad scientists, at school Physics was above my head. Here, it's areas that affect you. I didn't realise that pollution came under science and everyday things like cooking I just think that everything is scientific now" (Sandy) Again, "I used to think things like chemistry, things I don't really understand, and science labs, experiments [that you] didn't understand, experiments that didn't really work I didn't really think of science as to do with the world around us" (10 Inside Science) The women on this course share a sense of science permeating everyday life, as not set apart from their own experiences, they share, too, a sense that what they already know, as "commonsense" matters

Many of the women relegate some of the material discussed on the course to the category "commonsense" — and so not science What is labelled as commonsense are things

267

that "you could discover for yourself", as against the "very deep things you can't see"

(Carla) The contrast between commonsense as "things we know" and science as things

we do not is summed up clearly by one woman

> "Well atoms and electrons, radiation, nuclear power – probably lasers [are
> all scientific] It depends how you are actually looking at them. They all need
> science, but like the road building, energy, it's more commonsense I sup-
> pose it's because we think we know a bit about those Well, the rest, if you
> know nothing about it, it's totally scientific I think it's something that's com-
> pletely outside of your sphere, if you like it's like going to the moon it's
> totally scientific"

> (7, Inside Science)

But what is significant from the point of view of "empowerment" is that it is precisely in

these areas of "commonsense" that they can identify things they already know Nutrition,

reproduction and pollution are mentioned by several One comments

> "I think a lot of the [topics] you knew something which you didn't think you
> did like the nutrition, a lot of the aspects that M covered you had a basic
> knowledge of that And reproduction and I suppose radiation, things you'd
> picked up as general knowledge, that stimulated me really It's stored at the
> back of the brain and you get a bit of stimulation and you think, oh yes, I
> know that You had a basic awareness at least"

> [11 Inside Science]

And one woman from the other group, when asked to say how she would describe scien-

tific knowledge says

> "Mm, hard one, I mean what is knowledge? From my own experience I can
> know something without knowing I know something about it a sort of inner
> knowledge and it's like bringing it into focus [Scientific knowledge, com-
> monsense knowledge] are the same, just a difference of degree "

> [Jenny]

This comes close to the philosopher Quine's notion of knowledge as "seamless" and "all

of a piece", the theorising some of us do as scientists being no different in kind from what we do as laypersons or even philosophers For Quine, science in the broadest sense consists of almost all our efforts to organise our experiences It is virtually without boundaries Science in the narrow sense is just refined or "self-conscious common sense" (see Nelson, 1990, p 109)

We could say, then, that a notion of science as refined common sense is beginning to appear in these women's discourse around science It is, indeed, fostered by the course Such an attitude towards science certainly creates opportunities for new learning in and about science, it may also foster (may even be a condition of) the production of self-critical scientific knowledge As we have just seen, feminists and others have pointed out that the prevailing common sense of science (what Harding refers to as its "spontaneous consciousness") is that it is detached – that values and politics are irrelevant to the knowledge produced in it, this "lie" both maintains science's authority and insulates it from critical discussion of the "common sense" values, social and political experiences (including those concerning gender) which find their way into scientific research.

Given the authority of science in our society, the need for self-reflection on the role of such "common sense" elements is compelling But such self-reflection , at bottom, has to be done by communities – and not just scientific ones Wrestling with them is a matter for the larger community and should not be left to the few who are committed to the view that science has nothing to do with values and politics (see Nelson, 1990) By challenging the notion of science as something apart and separate from women's own common sense knowledge, courses like WS open up a space for such scrutiny, whilst not

absolving women's own knowledge from similar scrutiny In so doing they create new conditions for the construction of knowledge and, potentially, enlarge, for all of us, what it is possible to know in any given historical, social and cultural context

*****

We have produced the above case studies to illustrate how consistent themes tended to emerge from within each of the different social groups Such differences between groups and institutions, we believe, have important implications for adult education practice and public understanding of science What these differences tap into could simply be the sharing of ideas about the research before we arrived, to create some consensus and common discourse In itself, this illustrates an aspect of experiential learning which is not adequately addressed in the literature on adult education the group itself as an important part of learning (see also Roth and Roychoudhury, 1993) We believe, however, that these differences reflect more than just a few pre-interview discussions

Perceptions of science are socially constructed What interests us as adult educators is how the various adult education contexts and institutions may have affected the women's views of science, either directly, through a women-only science course, for example, or indirectly, through involvement in a non-science based course or institutional culture influencing their view of knowledge and themselves as knowers In other words, it may be that experience of adult education (or some forms of it) counteracts dominant ideologies of knowledge in significant ways – ideologies which often undermine women's confidence, collective identities and claims to knowledge – and in ways which may be very relevant to science education for women Indeed, we believe that the views

270

expressed by the women in our research study reflect not only perceptions of science in Western culture, but also the ways in which particular standpoints and ways of knowing can emerge out of engagement in particular communities

It seems unlikely that women's perceptions of science and scientific knowledge can be easily separated from their perceptions of knowledge more generally, or from their perceptions of themselves as "knowers" It is probable, therefore, that their experience of adult education – even if science is not a part of it – could have a significant bearing on their perceptions of science and scientific knowledge Relatedly, the "dialogical" emphasis of adult education and on sharing ideas and experiences may encourage individual and collective thoughtfulness and critical reflection which, coupled with the importance of the group and its dynamics in learning, may be more significant in the present context than the specific content or emphasis of any particular course, community group or institution. The role of communities and groups in creating knowledge(s) has been largely neglected in debates about the public understanding of science which typically construct "the" public in terms of deficit or simple lack of scientific knowledge (Wynne, 1992)

Some of these points apply, of course. to anyone entering adult education. But there are ways in which gendered experience, of being women, will shape that dialogue between perceptions of knowledge and sharing of experience This brings to mind once more Adrienne Rich's belief that the first lesson in any education for a woman that can be liberating is that she is capable of intelligent thought Our reading of the evidence suggests that most of the women we interviewed had learned this first lesson (they are, after all,

women who have made a decision to seek education) Many do respect their own minds and ways of knowing The important point is that although, for example, most of the women see themselves (realistically) as passive consumers of science, many do not construct themselves as passive knowers per se On the contrary, they see themselves as active knowers – even if not in relation to what they regard as scientific knowledge or what others would regard as scientific

Our findings contrast with the mainly college women who were interviewed by Belenky et al in their study of women's ways of knowing, many of whom had not yet learned to see themselves as capable of intelligent thought It also contrasts with Kim Thomas's findings regarding young women's experiences of Higher Education. She found that exposure to Higher Education actually increases the underconfidence of many women instead of challenging it (Thomas, 1990) The ability of the women we interviewed to see themselves as active knowers could, then, be a testament to adult education for women, it could also reflect the importance of arriving at the initial decision to return to structured learning, as itself enabling women to construct themselves and their futures

.

PRODUCT 3

THE RESEARCH IN CONTEXT

"Getting through a day is like a science for some women"

(Bell)

Introduction

That quotation, which is drawn from our research, represents many layers of women's lives Work with adults has traditionally emphasised the importance of building on prior experience but how can such practice deal with the relationship of adults to the abstract knowledge that we call science? What prior experience could be incorporated? And whose? Our research asks, firstly, how do women relate to this knowledge we call science? What does the word "science" convey to them? Secondly, what can we learn from what they say about the public understanding of science? And thirdly, how might these perceptions contribute to the development of a more adequate science education for women and other excluded groups?

A theme of this study is women's shared experience of discursive marginality they have on the whole been excluded systematically from theory-formation and from "naming the world" from their own experience (see Lerner, 1993) This, too, is likely to shape women's perceptions of science in fundamental ways So in this chapter we concentrate in the first part on tensions and recurrent themes in the women's conversation, in an attempt to map out the processes by which they saw themselves as excluded or marginalised by science

273

The processes by which women are excluded from scientific knowledge are complex and women do not experience exclusion in the same way Nor do we claim that these processes of exclusion are peculiar to women, indeed, many men, from non-white ethnic groups, for example, are also excluded. However, we found that the language used to express their exclusion often represented something about women (invoking science as a man's world, for example) or it related to women's continuing role as primary caregiver in the family Thus, anxieties about future technologies were often expressed in terms of what might happen to the children, others referred to the involvement of science in domestic work and others still to the position of women in the labour market.

Given women's relationship to the family and to the labour market it may be that women's relationship to science is in some ways different Indeed it has been suggested by feminists that women's lives – in particular, their role in caring for others and in subsistence production in the global economy – provide a space for questioning some dominant social priorities It may be that in adopting a standpoint "from below", from the position of women's lives, the development of less detached, less controlling and more responsible ways of knowing and dealing with the world become possible (Hart,1992, Rose, 1994)

Common Ground; common sense

The story the women tell us is certainly one of contradiction and exclusion At the same time it is one of commonality through difference and it serves as a reminder that women seldom slip easily into their roles as women, whether they be black or white, middle class

or working class, young or old. The women's voices quoted here suggest some common ground, they also make visible differences between women rooted in different social experiences In this chapter, we explore some of the contradictions emerging from women's speech

In the women's talk about science, some linking themes emerge Perhaps the strongest is the impressions that the women give to us – in their body language, their pauses, their silences "Science" seems to evoke powerful memories, for many, of school science – experienced as deeply alienating, or at best as irrelevant Some of these memories are simply painful recollections of experiencing school as an alienating place, where one was rarely accepted. But, insofar as part of the painful memory for some women had to do with the feeling that they could not "get the right answer", then the apparent certainties of school science teaching produce a special kind of discomfort Indeed, one woman began to weep as she recollected what school science lessons were like, she explained that the very situation she was in – answering questions – combined with the specific nature of what she had to recall (science) brought it all back to her

Racism also powerfully structures experiences and recollections of schooldays For Gita, an Asian woman, the problems were partly to do with institutionalised racism, partly to do with language She had always felt an outsider at school, neither black nor white, not quite Asian but having Asian roots, always having to deny her background, even to the extent of "never [leaving] my clothes around at home" in case they smelled of curry

Language, however, was a significant problem both for Gita and for her mother who had had an unnecessary hysterectomy because of language difficulties Gina was subjected

to IQ tests which were culturally biased

> " they were asking me things about farming and vocabulary which I never
> come across because to me that was [a] different language I mean even
> mixing with white kids my English was totally different to theirs, mine was
> an inner city sort of broken English where I've been brought up with two
> languages there's a blockage, I wouldn't say I'm Asian, I was white, I was
> treated like white with the [other] girls and I was fighting for my identity so
> that's my way of surviving"

The language problem hindered her science studies too

> " because they were using words and the kids were used to it, and also they
> had the books and the knowledge they developed quicker, and I didn't, so that
> was the blockage "

If Gita sees her primary problem to have been language, for many others it is the inher-

ent difficulty of science This theme is summed up eloquently in the quotation at the

beginning of this Chapter Primarily, that quote is intended to mean that women's daily

existence is often very difficult, a perpetual struggle Science here means the epitome of

something hard It also symbolises the need to plan carefully, as well as the sheer

drudgery of everyday work for several women, science means boredom, a plodding

approach to solving problems

Some women explicitly express being excluded from science and scientific knowledge,

demonstrating awareness of powerful institutional, cultural and educational processes

which continue to exclude women The young black woman, Bell, explains "I feel so

excluded from it Science at school is made so impersonal and girls are told they don't

have the capacity for it That's a load of rubbish. And people don't know black people's

contribution to science As a black woman I don't want my children growing up to think

black people have played no role in shaping today's world" In voicing a conscious

awareness of exclusion this woman is also voicing resistance

More common, however, is an implicit reference to exclusion through a number of recurrent tensions These may perpetuate women excluding themselves from science and scientific knowledge in reinforcing ways While the women we interviewed see science in many contradictory ways, two particular tensions stand out One is a theme referred to earlier, that, when they label knowledge as scientific it usually means something they do not understand what they understand, by contrast, is likely to be labelled common sense The second tension can be summed up in the aphorism "Science is in everything, but it has nothing to do with me" Taken together, these themes serve as a stark reminder of the extent of women's exclusion from scientific knowledge We explore these tensions below

The interviewees bring out an opposition between common sense as "things we know" and science as "things we do not know" It is in the context of discussing how they would judge topics and subjects in terms of how scientific they are that this tension comes out most clearly In speaking about this, we asked the women to say how they would deal with a standard survey question which asked for a rank ordering (from 1-5) of subjects like History, Physics, Chemistry, Astrology, Psychology, Biology in terms of how scientific they were We showed the survey question to all interviewees One woman's response sums up a commonly held view "Well, I suppose what I would put as 1 would seem the hardest to me In fact that is the scientific one automatically to me and the one I understand is not the scientific one. History I think I don't know anything scientific, so I would actually use that, what I think I am capable of understanding, as a scale for measuring it" [Isabel. Similarly,

in the pilot study of "Inside Science" (referred to in our case study, above), asked to rank topics on the course in terms of "how scientific" they were, one woman says of medicine "I don't know enough about it so it must be science" (Birke, 1991)   As Isabel says, "once you know about something it's less scientific"

The tension between science as everywhere, yet "nothing to do with me" comes out in the context of an exploration of the various contexts in which women would describe something as scientific Most women resist the "scientific/non-scientific" distinction that we made in trying to explore this theme, on the grounds that "science is everywhere" For example, Sandra, a member of a women's health group, feels that "In a strange way science is around us all the time in how we live, in hormones in vegetables, pollution in water"

Similarly refusing to separate science from non-science, Barbara believes that "whatever context you're in science is there You can't put it in boxes You can't have science versus non-science That's just human instinct, non-science" Anjana, an Asian woman who came from Uganda, expresses the view that "We're surrounded by science, everything in ourselves, our way of life, psychology and computers, is related to science everything to me is science" And Catherine, from the women and science group, insists that "Science is all around us Can you say a cup of tea is scientific because it takes a formula to make it?"

We take this to mean two things First, that a scientific explanation can probably be found for just about anything – why the table stands up, or the appearance of colours in a painting, for example Second, that science's effects – for example, pollution as well as

278

modern technology – are integral to our way of life

Yet at the same time, interviewees often express the "contradictory" view that science has little or nothing to do with their own lives Gaynor, living in a rural area and a member of a health group, labels as scientific many of the thing she does herself, such as cooking, or looking after her animals, yet at the same time, she feels that "Science just doesn't interest me I'd rather leave it to someone else" Another woman's sense of alienation from science takes a different form. Claiming a fair amount of scientific knowledge in here everyday life, Barbara implies that this derives at least in part from her experience of growing up in Jamaica, and of the black community there She expresses the view that "We are all part of science We all take part in discoveries, we help one another find out why a tree is dying or what's wrong with us without going to an expert And at home we figure out how to mend things But our views aren't respected Science is something everyone should know It shouldn't be segregated We'd be more confident if it wasn't left to the white coats"

Science affects everything in our lives "We can't get away from it", asserts Edna, including many daily activities in the category hoovering, using electricity (except cookery which is "sheer pleasure") Yet for her scientific knowledge is "all the things I don't know the answers to, things that don't seem to have answers and I don't want to know" For her, "Scientists and food have become the new religion We've replaced faith in God with an obsession with health and living long"

Many women clearly expressed their feeling of being excluded from science Thus, although Barbara acknowledges that she has some scientific knowledge from her daily

279

life, she comments "But I don't home in on it It's the hidden part of you I see talking about science as a man's world and you're not taken seriously if you talk about these things" The exclusion here recognises the gendered construction of scientific knowledge which feminists have often pointed out (Keller, 1985) and which we discussed in the last chapter We pursue the theme of silence as an epistemological strategy in the next chapter Sometimes it is associated with fear – an emotion which may be vividly expressed in interviews "With science it's a fear of not knowing, a deep inner fear of not being able to do it I panic With science I never questioned it because I was so afraid It can still bring tears to my eyes I'm still fearful of being put in a situation, even this one, of being given a puzzle to work out" [Denise]

Science as (un)certainty

Constrasting images of science as certainty and science as contingency also appear, "there aren't any right answers to anything" may coexist as a belief alongside a view of science as facts (right versus wrong) Recognition of the changing, contingent nature of science makes no difference to the sense of exclusion that women feel, because the self is not part of the negotiation of 'the facts', that is the prerogative of experts Research into how different social groups understand science has shown that people are often quite well aware of its contingencies and uncertainties (Wynne, 1992) Collins (1985) makes a plea for science teaching to include the social science of science, observing that the model of science as certain and of scientists as authoritative tends to be reproduced within normal science teaching Rather, he suggests, in science papers, "certainty increases because the details of the social process that went into the creation of certain-

ty become invisible" (p 160) What the science paper leaves out is experiment as "a piece of ordinary life", as process Science teaching and scholarly science papers are a fraud, he believes, at odds with actual practice And once those data find their way into textbooks they become cast as absolute certainty, all contingency written out (Latour, 1987) The model of science put forward allows lay citizens only two responses to science either awe at its authority, or rejection "the incomprehending antiscience reaction" (Collins 1985, p161)

The notion of science as a social and cultural (human) activity is, however, missing from a minority of accounts which tend to conflate science with the world or nature Veronica expresses this in terms of an opposition between "science" and "culture" "Science is finding out a fixed thing English and History, say, can be picked up but science has to be taught" For her "culture [by which she means literature, history etc] relates to feelings Science is rocks that have been found, the atmosphere astrology (sic) and physics are out there".   For some, science includes all kinds of intellectual activities What matters to Elinor is whether it involves lots of studying commenting on the list of topics (history and so on), she says

> "You see, I'd say all of them are science, even history – [because of] carbon
> dating – and Astrology because it involves a lot of study and it's gone on for
> such a long time which gives it credibility"

By contrast, another woman who feels that "we couldn't do without science" assumes a very different, and more exclusive, meaning "Science has created a lot of monsters and without science we wont be able to undo the monsters" For her, science is about controlling nature, yet "Nature is as Nature is" [Monica] This echoes what some radical

281

science critics have maintained that nature cannot be controlled – only "artificial nature", itself a creation of science "What modern science may be capable of achieving is correctional hypotheses for earlier erroneous ones A great deal of science, then, is circular science" (Nandy, 1988) Edna, despite her desire to claim pleasurable activities as outside science, claims to admire scientists "more than all others" For her, experiments are "using knowledge to prove a point" Moreover, "people are overpowered by it, baffled by it, take it on trust and later its theories are disproved." For her, then, science is both certainty ("proving a point") and contingency Perhaps it is little wonder that she thinks that reading science must be boring

The contradictions between the certainties and the contingencies of science are brought out by a younger woman, Chris, who is concerned about the ethics of using animals in research

> "We look to them [scientists] to give us rock hard answers, if you get a scientific answer you expect it to be the truth"

Yet she goes on to point out that she feels that testing drugs on animals is inappropriate because the answers are not always correct When asked about the contradiction, she suggests that perhaps she has not " got my facts right I think maybe I've been brought up to believe a scientific report Maybe because I've got this idea that there is lots of test tubes and bunsen burners and that's what they're doing and then maybe I can believe that and what they are testing is right But where I was actually looking at the side where it wasn't bunsen burners and test tubes any more, it's animals, that's when my opinion changes " Another woman, on the women and science course, notes the contradictions in her own thoughts about science Confronted with being asked what she understood by sci-

entific knowledge (a question most scientists would find most difficult to answer) — she

replies, first, "It's hard facts It's all definite, whereas, say, commonsense and logic have

shades and compromises There's no in-between in science" [Carla] But when discussing

how scientific knowledge grows through experimentation she shifts her point of view

Interviewer "So, if there's disagreement it's because they haven't done enough to get

the right answer?

CN "No, it depends on the interpretation of who is doing it I could see this, you the

opposite But you've still got the facts But that's contradictory, isn't it? But you've still

got the facts, haven't you? I mean, what's there is there They're still black or white"

Interviewer "So science is about "the facts" but it can only interpret them?"

CN "It should only be one interpretation, though, shouldn't it? Yet everyone could have

a slightly different interpretation Their logic or commonsense comes into it Yet I didn't

say that originally, did I? I said science to me is hard facts and logic and commonsense

are shades "

The stereotype of scientists as "other", as unlike ordinary people, is also common This

stereotype is used even by women studying a science course, on which all the tutors are

women Scientists are seen by Catherine, for example, as "different, quaint, really", in

general as removed from reality, separate, even "mad" and "very intelligent" (We

should note here that it was not clear from this interview whether she felt that the tutors

were "not like ordinary people" because they were scientists, or because they explicitly

dealt with a feminist curriculum!)

Sometimes gender is mentioned (scientists, unsurprisingly, are men), race and class come up less often We would have expected, given the research focus on women's perceptions, that gender would be foregrounded But when speaking about scientists there is a tendency to describe them in personal, psychological terms rather than social ones Thus, common descriptive phrases in questionnaires and interviews include "brainy", "boring", "unintuitive", "enthusiastic", "curious", "out of touch", with only a minority using categorisations like "white" or "middle class"

Despite a fairly widespread awareness that science is a social and political process which is influenced by business and government interests, perception of the quest for scientific knowledge as an essentially individual endeavour emerges from the interviews The "commonsense" referred to by the interviewee above, for example, is attributed to scientists as unique individuals, rather than as members of a narrowly-based, privileged social group We see this as linking into what Bhaskar (1989, p 61) has described as the positivist, "spontaneous consciousness of science" itself – ie to its own commonsense view of scientific knowledge as the outcome of special individual brains, unracialised, ungendered, unclassed This notion of scientific knowledge as something passively acquired by the few, very intelligent amongst us could be graphically expressed thus, asks Chris, "How can they hold all that knowledge in their heads?"

The individualized expert and his knowledge stand opposed in her question to the more obviously collective practices of knowledge creation with which she is engaged as part of an explicitly feminist teaching programme There are two points of contrast here The first is that, in relation to scientific knowledge itself, women typically portray themselves

as (at best) passive consumers/receivers of knowledge, who might perhaps acquire odd

bits of scientific information (reminiscent of the "passive knowing" that Belenky et al

described) The second is to contrast the expert and his possession of elite knowledge

with knowledge that women (sometimes explicitly) feel they "own" and which "I'd

rather have than all that science stuff" [Chris] One woman, for example, says, "I can

only grasp an idea if I can put myself into it " [Rita]

Referring to the "science is everywhere versus nothing to do with me" polarity, Chris

goes on to say

> "I don't feel it personally I know it but don't feel it that science is every-
> where I pigeonhole it and see it as separate and that's how I divide it from
> common sense and women's intuition."

Moreover, she "can't even see a woman doing science except on the caring side can't

see a woman with test tubes on the intellectual side I can't even think of the kind of per-

son who'd go in for physics" [Chris emphasis in her speech] For Monica, "Biology is

easier With chemistry you need more understanding and with physics it's pretty much all

understanding The more difficult, abstract, awe-inspiring, the more scientific Anyone

who can get their mind round that is very impressive to me Boring in a sense I don't

really want to be able to do it myself"

In these accounts, what scientists do is perceived as boring, tedious, mathematical

While those with some connection with science tend to see what scientists do in terms of

"the scientific method" (testing hypotheses, for example), others tend to see experiments

as "luck, a matter of trial and error" — though this does not appear to affect their trust

or lack of trust in scientists

285

Self and Science: non-overlapping sets?

These various tensions powerfully reproduce and maintain women's exclusion from science If science is all around you, for example, then where is the self? If science is an individual endeavour, understood only by those eccentric but clever persons known as scientists, where does this leave women's knowledge, or their common sense? Women's exclusion from science is not only in terms of sheer numbers who drop out of science education it is more profound than that It is fundamentally about the status and power of some knowledge claims over others

Some of the themes we have identified are not surprising it is widely known, for example, that women feel excluded from science But what we want to emphasise here is that these themes are rooted in oppositions – between science and commonsense, between owned and alienated knowledge, between science as everywhere but "nothing to do with me"

In their account of women's different "ways of knowing", Belenky et al (1986) distinguish several approaches to the acquisition of knowledge, ranging from the silent knower, through to the knower who actively constructs knowledge Several of these are identifiable in the interviews, sometimes in the same person. The point here is that although many women have no difficulty in seeing themselves as active knowers and constructors of meaning this perception seldom extends to the realm of the "scientific" Nonetheless, it would be a mistake to see the women we interviewed as necessarily or merely passive in their relationship to scientific knowledge Science, for example, is held by some women to be the antithesis of "real knowledge" which they can intuit or arrive at through their own

processes of analysis This is more meaningful to them than the kind of knowledge which science represents to them (a point explored in the next chapter)

From experts to the heart

There is more to it, then, than becoming merely passive in the face of scientific knowledge and expertise Sometimes, they actively put something in its place Thus, in saying "I can know without knowing" (Jenny), in describing "heart" knowledge as "survival" or "whole" knowledge (Gita), in insisting that "everyone has a natural intuition about what goes on in the world around them" and on the need for science to acknowledge the "nebulous" in things (Selma) and the limitedness of science (Edna) – there is a challenge to the dichotomy of feeling and rationality, in the way that some feminist critics of science have argued (see Sayers, 1983, Rose, 1994) It is, moreover, a challenge in which the prevailing image of science as master narrative is contrasted to an understanding of science as socially and politically constructed (see Barr and Birke, 1994)

In some interviews, metaphors of connection, of listening, of conversation even, replace those of detachment, observation, control, as more appropriate ways of seeking knowledge of the natural world thus, Tania claims that feeling at one with nature was one of the most satisfying and important discoveries she made, yet she makes no connection between this and science as the study of nature Similarly, Chris, speaking of natural health remedies, says, "It's like the earth providing its own answers rather than scientists sitting over their test tubes I find this comforting" Even students on the feminist-inspired women and science course produce such metaphors Thus Jenny believes we

287

should *"listen to your body, let it tell you what it needs"*

Perhaps what is being invoked here is that the modern scientific way of finding out about the natural world is, after all, a recent cultural phenomenon (see Keller, 1992) Carlo Ginzburg's work on historical epistemology (1980, pp5-36) documents an alternative scientific paradigm with ancient roots This *"conjectural"* tradition is, he argues, rooted in the everyday and the sensual, but not irrational, and is peculiarly the perspective of those who are not in a position of power in a given society

Often such knowledge is dismissed as trivial or unscientific *"Womanly intuition"* is an obvious example – a tricky word which has been denigrated for its association with *"mere"* feeling and with irrationalism but which is more accurately seen as *"another way of describing the instantaneous running through of the thought process (and as) neither more nor less than the organ of conjectural knowledge"* (Ginzburg, p28-9) What comes over from some of our interviews is an urgency to apply this central idea to knowledge of the natural world – to acknowledge that natural reality is opaque, that any project to *"know"* it completely is fantasy, to control it, self-defeating (as feminist critics have often argued) Such discourses fly in the face of Western culture, of scientific certainty that can yield control over nature

Our research reveals widespread anxiety about science *"going too far"* and beyond its understanding Questionnaire returns are replete with criticisms of science and scientists for being too abstract, analytical, academic, narrow-minded and for failing to integrate artistic, imaginative, literary, evaluative, social, philosophical, personal, spiritual modes of understanding Half of the returns offer descriptive phrases referring to the isolated,

separate nature of science and over a third refer specifically to its separation from other

forms of knowledge and understanding eg "its distance from social science, philosophy

means lack of understanding of applications of science or of the interrelatedness of life"

[LC], "Sciences don't deal with ambiguity, don't deal with human meaning" [E], "lin-

ear, cold, analytical, isolating" [Sh] Scientists are "inflexible, closed, lacking in true

wisdom" [Sh] "have tunnel vision, unprepared to accept responsibility for conse-

quences" [LH] etc

Yet there is little evidence in the questionnaires or the interviews of any simple turning

away from science. A much more insistent voice is for a re-formed science It is thus not

only exclusion that is expressed but also anger and disillusionment at the kind of science

we now have. Although often expressed in somewhat essentialist terms, for example, in

terms of the need to integrate right and left brain, "male" and "female" ways of thinking,

dissatisfaction with the abstract, controlling power of modern science is made clear

✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱✱

In the introduction to this chapter I outlined some of the main contextual factors and

guiding ideas which shaped the 'women's perceptions of science' research study This

was followed by three research 'products' from the study In the next and penultimate

chapter I discuss this research in relation to central organising themes of the thesis It

should be apparent that I am now less squeamish about exploring reality "wearing the

others' shoes" and rather less concerned about theoretical unity than I was when I did the

research which figured in the first two case studies

CHAPTER NINE
ADULT EDUCATION AND REALLY USEFUL KNOWLEDGE

INTRODUCTION

In the introduction to this thesis I indicated that my concern as a teacher and researcher in adult education had come to be defined in terms of "healing the breach" between ways of knowing and forms of knowledge which in our culture are separated off from one another, specifically, between knowledge developed "from above", in "the academy", and knowledge developed "from below", rooted in everyday life. I think that the research approach I adopt in the women's perceptions of science study reflects most closely that current personal agenda. In this chapter I want to locate this research in relation to that current personal agenda and to draw out some implications for feminist research and adult education. First, I outline the notion of 'science' which we adopted in the research.

SCIENCE AS CULTURE

In our research we adopt a notion of science as a set of material and cultural practices which embodies a particular way of knowing the world. This way of knowing grew up in the context of European expansion and the development of capitalism, it grew up, too, as a worldview which was thoroughly grounded in gender and race (Merchant, 1982, Schiebinger, 1989, Harding, 1993)

Science has come to be seen as representing some ultimate truth, its methods and language, its alleged reliance on the detached, 'value free' pursuit of truth being seen by those 'inside' science and outside it as allowing it a privileged access to nature In this, the practice of science has involved the denial of other ways of knowing the world Scientists typically ignore the expertise of those deemed to be non-scientists and of communities whose knowledge is not generated by those recognised as 'scientists' In this way, the local knowledge of, say, the medically useful plants of the Amazon, has been largely ignored Local people may know it but it doesn't count unless scientists have made — and claimed — the discovery

The gap between the scientific expert and members of the public who are believed to be ignorant or unintersted in science is a relatively recent phenomenon During earlier centuries, some historians of science have argued, there was more general interest in science as another form of human knowledge Scientific knowledge in Europe in the 18th and 19th centuries was disseminated in a number of ways including the activities of the mechanics institutes and literary and philosophical societies Scientific instruments were even part of the general culture, so that the London Magazine of 1828 could report that "in every town, nay almost in every village there are learned persons running to and fro with electric machines, galvanic troughs, retorts, crucibles and geologists' hammers" (Layton et al 1986, p 32) Some historians of science have suggested that what mattered was "science for specific social purposes", that is what do we (some group, profession, trade) need to know for such and such a purpose?

ABSTRACT SCIENCE AND SCIENCE FOR SPECIFIC SOCIAL PURPOSES

This approach to knowledge, rooted in need-to-know and experience, is quite different from the approach embedded in science education today, which is usually removed from everyday life and is rooted in a 'need-to-know' related to technological control over nature By the turn of the 20th century science conceived as an apolitical, universal, empirical and uniquely objective form of knowledge unlike any other, and pursued by professional experts, came to dominate (see Stepan and Gilman, 1993) And schools (particularly in England and Wales) came to adopt a science curriculum marked by abstraction, decontextualised and apparently disconnected from social values of the wider society

Linda Shepherd (1993) cites two articles about science education, written in 1938, which admonish scientists to denounce emotions and to learn to "think coldly" (Shepherd, p51)

Writing about how students studying physics learn to accept this view of science, Karen Barad (1995) notes how concepts such as the uncertainty principle in physics, which led historically to much debate and argument, are dealt with "in one or two lectures", devoid of the history (not to mention the philosophical assumptions) that are critical to ideas of uncertainty in nature She goes on to note that a typical pedagogy in physics entails the teacher instructing students that a particular theory "works" – it must be right Thus, she points out

> "The scientific method is hailed triumphant It is as if we are to believe that
> the scientific method serves as a giant distillation column, removing all bias-
> es, allowing patient practitioners to collect the pure distillate of truth There

is no agent in this view of theory construction Knower and known are distinct – nature has spoken"

(Barad, 1995, p66)

It is not surprising, therefore, that scientists become so perplexed at those who theorise about scientists, including feminists Barak invokes a colourful metaphor to make this point

"Most scientists shake their heads at their diseased nonscientific colleagues stricken with hermeneutic hemorrhages and metastasized multiculturalisms, feeling secure that the inoculation of the scientific method has saved them from such ugly fates [thus] feminist science scholars commit nothing less than blasphemy in insisting that science is not immune from the rational imperative of the incorporation of critical discourse as part of all human endeavors" (ibid , p70)

What Barad and other feminist authors highlight is that the "object of knowledge" of science is never pure, unadulterated nature It is always nature under some description, for example, nature as a teleological system or nature as a mechanical system or nature as a complex interactive system (see Knorr-Cetina, 1983, Longino, 1990, Harding, 1993) Such ways of seeing reality and the metaphors which unconsciously influence scientific work are shaped by the values and concerns of the wider cultures within which they are developed Modern science privileges the application of mathematical hypotheses to nature, the use of controlled experiments and a mechanical model of reality (Needham, 1993, p31), whilst not all scientists adopt this model it is the dominant one lying behind and guiding advancing technology

THE POWER OF METAPHOR

Donna Haraway, scientist turned historian of science, has produced sustained critiques of some of the main metaphors which guide scientific enquiry, documenting how gender-influenced ones abound, for example, in the extensive use of military metaphors in contemporary immunology (Haraway, 1991) She and others have pointed out connections between sexist and racist traces to be found in sciences, particularly primatology, the study of apes and monkeys (see Haraway, 1989, also Stepan and Gilman, 1991)

Haraway does not believe that we can avoid metaphorical thinking in science or elsewhere, only that we should be conscious of how they shape the way we see the world They can be empowering, they can also be dangerous According to Haraway, as I noted in the last chapter, struggles over what will count as rational accounts of the world are struggles over how to see She advocates the adoption of different metaphors from those which are widely shared in modern science, believing we would do better to think of the world – as the "object of knowledge" of science – as an actor or agent, to see accounts of the world, not as "discoveries" but as "conversations", and to accept that "we are not in charge of the world" (Haraway, 1991a, pp198ff) Evelyn Fox Keller, too, has commented on how metaphors of engagement and identification can assist our understanding of the world, revealing how notions like "ensouling" and "a feeling for the organism" guided the work of geneticist, Barbara McClintock (Keller, 1983) Strikingly similar metaphors were present in our interviews with women in our research study (see Chapter 8)

What this body of work points to is the important truism that nature as an object of scientific knowledge is social and cultural It also implies that the reconstruction of scien-

tific knowledge is inseparable from the reconstruction of ourselves, thus, in educating

scientists, the education of the "emotions" may be as important as the education of

"mind" The emotions we experience reflect the forms of life in which we participate

We could not, for example, feel betrayed if there were no social norms of fidelity (see

Jaggar, 1989) In the context of my present discussion this emotional dimension is of

fundamental importance because the reasoning of science is informed by "passion" as

well as "reason" (Sayers, 1983) and in our divided world this means it is informed by the

passions, interests and values of privileged, white men

One lesson from women's studies/women's education is, as I have already suggested,

that to change the curriculum is not just to change what we think about It is to change

who we are (see Minnich, 1990) A corollary of this mutual interdependence of the

"who" and "what" of knowledge is that a different science – along lines envisaged by

feminists, for example, – cannot await a different society A different science and a dif-

ferent society will come about together – or not at all (see Nelson, 1990, p316)

KNOWLEDGE FROM ABOVE, KNOWLEDGE FROM BELOW

It is probably not fortuitous, then, that, according to some analyses, the emphasis on

abstraction in science education took place alongside a move to de-radicalise the self-

education practised in many working class communities in Britain, and to replace it with

'provided' education More recent examples of such science-related self-education have

suffered a similar fate I have already mentioned, for example, how women's self-help

groups, environmental groups and third world science movements provide examples of

how lay people have produced really useful knowledge around science (see Shiva, 1987, Braidotti et al 1994)

However, there is now a tendency for such campaigning groups to have become themselves professionalized, using expert scientific knowledge – created in the epistemological communities of science – rather than forms of knowledge created by and for lay people, groups and movements In the case of women's health groups, for example, Wellwomen clinics have been developed, replacing self-help groups This change is double-edged It has allowed more women access to better health care but what has happened here is analogous to what has happened to the Battered Women's Movement in the United States, where the women involved have been translated into "cases" and "clients" of services, the need for financial independence has become the problem of "low self-esteem", and consciousness-raising has been replaced with therapy (see Tuana, 1992) In this way politicised understandings have become translated into objects of state intervention and spaces for challenging, oppositional knowledge of the world have been reduced

THE COMMON-SENSE OF SCIENCE AND PUBLIC UNDERSTANDING

Work in the philosophy and social studies of science has come to focus increasingly on the ways in which knowledge is socially constructed – in natural science, as it is elsewhere There are, it is argued, no theory-free "facts", knowledge is always created There is always a slack between theories and the evidence supporting them (that is, scientific theories are underdetermined see Knorr-Cetina and Mulkay, 1983, pp4-5) Whatever

pretensions science may have to be the pursuit of "the truth" or of scientists merely discovering the laws of nature, even scientific knowledge is created by human beings, located in specific social and historical contexts

This being so, the social factors which shape the direction of scientific knowledge deserve further examination (see Addelson, 1983) Yet the belief persists – amongst scientists as well as the rest of us – that science's special methods and special language, its espousal of the detached, 'value-free' pursuit of truth, allow it a privileged access to nature To listen to scientists on the radio during British National Science Week – the media's annual effort to popularise science – does nothing to dispel this perception Broadcast talks gave the impression that the speakers believed not only in "the truth" but also that it is only scientists who can "name nature"

And indeed most studies of the "public understanding" of science (eg Royal Society 1985) assume a view of science as the province of experts and a view of "the public" as lacking knowledge On this top-down, "deficit" model of public understanding, the scientific community is the agent of knowledge and the active disseminator of knowledge, "the public" lacks knowledge and is its passive receiver

BRINGING THE MARGINS TO THE CENTRE

In contrast, our research assumes that women are knowledgeable agents, active constructors of meaning rather than passive receivers of information It also rests on the belief that there exists the possibility of developing science more democratically, as a mass phenomenon, not simply as a democratic duty but as a way of making science bet-

ter (Nelson, 1990, p170) And it seeks to bring the 'margins' to the 'centre' – that is, marginalized ways of knowing and aspects of identity (gender, ethnicity, class, race) which have been largely excluded from science (and other public arenas and institutions) – such that in the process "they are themselves transformed and transforming" (Bordo, 1993, p42) A premise of the research is that such transformation is nowhere more urgent than in science, whose ongoing production, reproduction and transformation – like other aspects of culture -occurs piecemeal, through real, concrete changes in relations of power and kinds of subjectivity

I now want to locate the women's perceptions of science research within such a project – a project which is more "bottom-up" than "top-down"

FROM CRITIQUE TO CONSTRUCTING KNOWLEDGE

In Chapter 7, in the context of a discussion of Wendy Luttrell's research on working class women's relationship to knowledge, I suggested that education for women must render visible, in order to draw on, women's own resources and strengths This was the standpoint from which we carried out the perceptions of science research In listening to women talking about their views of science we listened, too, for the gaps and silences Our own experience as women, as learners and as teachers told us that women's silence is not always an indication simply of an absence of words or a lack, viewed in its political, historical and more immediate context (like that of being interviewed by University based women researchers) women's silence can be a powerfully subversive practice

Furthermore, in looking at science and scientific knowledge from the standpoint of

women "outside" science we were not suggesting that there is any typical "woman's point of view" on science "Difference must be centered within feminist analyses, and not just between them and the dominant culture", says Sandra Harding, summing up a recent broad shift within feminist thinking and a central organising idea of our own research In addition, we were interested in exploring how such differing perspectives might contribute towards the creation of better, not just more democratic, science In taking this approach, we were influenced by a shift of emphasis within the epistemological debate within feminism – from a critical to a more creative project

WHOSE KNOWLEDGE?

A central question in this project is to ask, what difference would it make if women were central to the creation of knowledge, instead of marginal to it? This is, of course, a difficult question to pose without essentialism, without seeming to suppose that women constitute a unitary category Yet, in the "epistemology debate" within feminism (see Rose, 1993, p21) – this is the debate about what constitutes feminist knowledge which has been underway within academic feminism since the eighties – some feminist theoreticians are now asserting that we cannot afford not to be essentialist if, that is, we are to establish foundations for a new historical project This must affirm the positive difference women can make to the development of knowledge and life In order for such a project to get off the ground, they say, women have to be seen, not as different from men but as bringing about different values, priorities and standards – even if these values are presently constructed in the context of women's experience of subordination and "otherness" (see eg Rose 1993, Hart, 1992, Spivak, 1988)

"Difference" is now critical for feminist theorising (see Braidotti, 1994) Recognition of a bond of commonality among women, as the "second sex", is the foundation stone for articulating a feminist standpoint, and a crucial condition for the development of feminist standpoint or standpoints has been the recognition, too, of the differences among women, that is, the difference between "Woman" and women We are, clearly, not the same (see Harding, 1991, Spelman, 1989, Spelman and Lugones, 1983)

DIFFERENCES WHICH MAKE A DIFFERENCE

However, if we focus on epistemological communities as the primary agents of knowledge (as we urge in this research) such attention to differences need not encourage an individualized, fragmented view of the world We are not committed by it to the enunciation of countless, shifting standpoints and endless relativism (see endnote 1) The differences which "make a difference" and which are epistemologically significant are, we felt, social and political, rather than merely individual (see Bordo, 1990, 1993) It is a central feature of our research approach that it is because groups and communities construct knowledge, share standards of evidence and so on that social and political identity are epistemological factors and that issues of "race", class and cultural difference as well as gender are important in women as subjects of knowledge (see Tuana, 1992) It was, after all, mainly black women, lesbians, working class women who insisted that the struggle for equality had to lie in the assertion of difference within feminism And not just difference from (white, middle class, heterosexual women) but, rather, difference as marking a condition of possibility or potentiality

This is to see subjectivity as constituted positionally, it is to define "woman" not in terms of internal attributes and qualities but in relation to the external context within which "she" is situated Such a positional definition makes our identity as women relative to a shifting context of economic, political and cultural conditions and ideologies And it is to see a feminist standpoint as a materialist position which takes gender as a position from which to act politically Feminism claims that women's position in this network lacks power, it critiques existing social arrangements and tries to change them

But a feminist project has to be seen, too, in terms of creating the conditions in which new subjectivities can be fostered or, again, in terms of producing the "conditions of visibility for a different social subject" (see Alcoff, 1988) Since subjectivity is constituted and engendered through concrete discourses and practices, habits and discourses it can be re-constituted through a process of collective, reflective practice This idea is central to our science research and relates to the central role of epistemological communities in the generation of knowledge For, it is as a member of a group that one achieves a standpoint A feminist standpoint is itself an achievement, emphasises Sandra Harding, born through political struggle in engagement with others involved in the same community of interest and concern

Many groups are transient – as is the case with the groups of women who formed the basis of our study – but their importance in the creation of "situated knowledges" (Haraway, 1991) should not be underestimated (see endnote 2)

CREATIVE SPACES

To repeat, the suggestion here is that science and science education need to include many "others" if it is to be better, not just fairer, science At present, though, the authority of science rests on the majority being excluded – or included only as underlabourers (see endnote 3) It is this, it is suggested, which has to change But such change cannot be with a view to socialising many more into science's current common-sense of abstraction and objectivity On the contrary it has to involve the recognition of what other groups and communities of knowers, with different experiences and ways of seeing, can contribute to the development of our knowledge of the world This is conveyed in our research, for instance, through our presentation of Hillcroft College and the Women and Science course as spaces which foster new possibilities for the creation of knowledge – knowledge which transcends traditional boundaries between rationality and emotion on the one hand and between science and common sense on the other Transcending boundaries is, indeed, a key theme

BREAKING DOWN BOUNDARIES

Feminism too demands a dialogue and discourse amongst women worldwide which transcends academic and knowledge boundaries (see Harding 1992) A basic premise of feminist standpoint epistemology is that knowledge or knowledges should be useful to those who produce it – it should be "really useful", not merely useful Yet as I maintained in Chapter 5, a striking feature of the feminist epistemological debate surrounding science is that it has so far been conducted at a highly abstract level, amongst a small group of

feminist women academics and scholars (and who are mainly white and North American) who constitute a tiny epistemological community Lugones and Spelman have commented

> "Theory cannot be useful to anyone interested in resistance and change unless there is reason to believe that knowing what a theory means and believing it to be true have some connection to resistance and change"

> (Lugones and Spelman, 1983, p579)

For feminists the purpose of "doing epistemology" cannot be to satisfy curiosity alone It has to contribute to an emancipatory goal The litmus test of the recent debate about knowledge within feminism must therefore be its effects on the struggle for "really useful knowledge" occurring in a wider frame of reference than the academy It is, moreover, implicit in that dialogue that there will be little progress towards the goal of useful, empowering knowledge until feminist epistemological debates are brought down to earth and practical spaces are opened up for democratic knowledge making and until many more voices are added to the conversation To repeat

> "If we wish to empower diverse voices, we would do better, I believe, to shift strategy [from methodological debate] to the messier, more slippery, practical struggle to create institutions and communities that will not permit some groups of people to make determinations about reality for all "

> (Bordo, 1990, p142)

It is in relation to this practical struggle that the 'women's perceptions of science' study has to be located For it is informed by the belief that the question of knowledge which so concerns feminists has to be taken out of the academy in order to grapple with the thoughts, concerns and feelings of other knowers, other epistemological communities Such engagement is particularly crucial in the case of science because of the authority it

303

wields and because it relies on exclusive, expert knowledge, created by communities of knowers which have historically acted to exclude women (amongst others) It is also particularly important at this moment in adult education's history For it is a moment when such practical epistemological spaces for challenging thought as have been opened up, through struggle, are in grave danger of being lost – from memory as well as from the landscape of adult education

In attempting to use our research in the service of carving out such a space, it was in the belief that women and others who have been historically marginalised by powerful knowledges and institutions would stand to benefit Their experiences could begin to count in the creation and legitimation of knowledge And this could benefit science too (see endnote 4) Moreover, the strategy adopted in writing up the research was itself influenced by this project, in that it was more reflexive than my previous research accounts, consciously constructed around and moving between different standpoints and contexts – including our own and our theories – whilst at the same time not denying the name of the game in which we were engaged

Thus, in the science research we try to strike a balance between depicting what is shared in the women's relationship to scientific knowledge and what differences exist in relation to "race" and age, for example, as well as for reasons of personal biography In emphasising the processes of exclusion and marginalisation which are involved we do not paint a picture of women as "cultural dopes" (ie socialisation does not take place behind people's backs, but involves their active participation, see Giddens, 1990, Bordo, 1994, p304), we also seek to show resistance to dominant stereotypes and notions of

knowledge without, however, romanticising the degree of cultural challenge that exists and hence diverting attention away from continuing patterns of power, exclusion, subordination and normalisation

I now want to draw out some of the implications of our research findings for the education of adults and for further, useful feminist research

GENDER, RACE AND DOING RESEARCH

The first thing to note is the remarkable resonance between the women's voices in our research and feminist critiques of science The second is the potential for the enrichment of these critiques by the inclusion of many more voices in the conversation What I want to stress here is that if we are to extend the conversation to include many subjects – the dialogue amongst women worldwide which feminism demands – academic and knowledge boundaries must be transcended

One such boundary is that between the kind of knowledge produced by academic feminists and women's everyday knowledge If feminism is to achieve the worldwide dialogue about science – and other knowledge – which concerns us, the barriers which prevent some women from speaking for themselves need to be shifted From this point of view it matters a great deal who has set the terms of the conversation in the first place Women can only engage in a mutual dialogue, equally, if the cards are not already stacked against some, for example, by opaque and esoteric language and scholarly and culturally specific discourse

Further, in our research, the kind of conversations we had with the women interviewees was conditioned in many subtle ways by our own social position as white women academics In some cases, women made explicit reference to that difference Monica, for instance, felt able to speak about racism and the interviewer's whiteness

M "there is no place yet for the black woman [in science] you know, our white counterparts perpetuated this myth about the black woman as matriarch which is a powerful statement from [one] woman to another, you know I am telling you, you are white and I am black and when you have got all that going on, when the [black] woman actually decides that she wants to put pen to paper and say, right, this is how I see something will go, she's going to be sent down each time before she can make a scientist, before she can make any strides forward, and it's not going to happen by men specifically, it's going to be done by other women"

Similarly, the good humour and, even, gentle mocking, for example, by one black community leader who was "flabbergasted" by our interest in the subject but yet thought it wonderful that we were concerned, the silences as well as the deep engagement with the issues -- all of these were a measure, not only of women's perceptions of science and our abilities as researchers, but also of their perceptions of us and ours of them It is important to acknowledge that our whiteness was a significant factor in setting the terms of the discussions Whiteness, as Toni Morrison has stressed, is a concept assumed and deeply entrenched in Western literature and culture (Morrison, 1970)

A more challenging science education would not only have to pay attention to other ways of making science and to its own racism, it should also attend to the ways in which

306

whiteness itself remains unproblematised in scientific (including social scientific) discourses This taken-for-granted whiteness was not questioned by me in my first two case studies Yet the childcare project in Lochend was used and run solely by white women, similarly, the women's education discussed in my second case study was overwhelmingly white Moreover, throughout the 70s and 80s, the issue of racism (and, more generally, of cultural diversity) was scarcely ever mentioned in adult education (research) journals

FEMINIST CHALLENGES

If we genuinely believe that it is necessary for women worldwide to engage in and with feminist thinking about science and to develop theory (knowledge in and about science) jointly, how should this be arranged? And how can the insights gained from feminist scholarship inform and assist practical struggles around science? Or, indeed, around knowledge production more widely?

The paradox is that whilst feminist theorists in the academy have produced very radical ideas about science (and other knowledge) they have done so within very traditional modes of scholarly discourse, on the other hand, feminists whose ideas about science have been less challenging to its dominant modes of thinking (even if only because they have turned away from it) have often been very radical in the ways in which they teach and organise their courses this is particularly true in the case of feminists working in adult education – an academically marginal context, but one in which particularly fruitful attention has been given to issues of pedagogy and process as well as to content and

307

curriculum Ways need to be found to bring together these different groups of women so that their knowledge and skills can be combined in the promotion of the kind of dialogue envisaged above

RESPONSIBLE KNOWLEDGE

A central organising idea of our research was that gender, race, class and age are epistemological factors, that is to say, they shape our knowing (as Sandra Harding has argued in her feminist analyses of philosophy of science, 1991) And it is because social communities are logically prior to individuals as agents of knowledge that class, race and gender are epistemological variables (see Tuana, 1992) A critical science education (or any other critical education) for women – indeed, for anyone – would have to accord these factors a more active epistemological status than is common in our education system And a critical science education which really took them seriously would not only make women familiar with "the very serious game of the production of scientific knowledge" (Larochelles and Desantels, 1991, p 387), it would also encourage them to see themselves as implicated in this, ie as "responsible knowers" (Haraway, 1991, p 107, Code, 1989) and creators of knowledge For, as Harding (1992) would have it, we are all inside science

An educational approach based on this idea of "responsible knowing" would be highly appropriate to a number of the adult women involved in our research, for whom contingency and uncertainty are not difficult notions to grasp, and yet whose experiences and knowledge have been so often disregarded

PEDAGOGICAL IMPLICATIONS

'Product 3' in Chapter 8 consisted of that part of our analysis of the interview material which concentrated on the tensions and "contradictions" which seemed to permeate our research These were presented as indicating something about women's shared social position in relation to scientific knowledge

The first clear pedagogical implication of this is that if you only teach the "science curriculum" to women as it is this will do nothing but perpetuate what helped to create the tensions in the first place The contradictions emerge out of women's marginalisation from the authority of scientific knowledge while they simultaneously recognise that "science is everywhere" A science curriculum (or any curriculum see discussion of Luttrell's research on women involved in basic education programmes in Chap 7 above) that ignores these tensions plays into the gendered and racialized structures which created the marginalisation in the first place What is required is a greater open-ness to different 'ways of knowing' as potential resources in the development of new knowledge of the natural world

The links between masculinity and science were forged early in the history of modern science Schiebinger (1989) has described how science and its institutions were, from the early 17th century, explicitly linked with gender, the Royal Society of London, for example, excluded women from its membership By the end of the 18th century, she argues, a science stripped of metaphysics, poetry and rhetoric was being championed by philosophers and scientists, literature was banned from science as "feminine" and Goethe's reputation as a poet was said to ruin his reputation as a scientist[1] Schiebinger's argument is

that femininity has come to represent a set of values excluded from the practice of science as we know it These excluded values may be part of a larger set of values typically attributed to a broader group of "outsiders", for example, black people, who, like women, have been largely barred from the practices of modern science

Recent scholarship on the legacy of imperialism and the workings of "race" in modern science has re-evaluated the causes and conditions of development of Western science This work bears out Schiebinger's claim (see, for example, Needham, 1993) For, whilst revealing the debt to independent science traditions of other societies like Africa, India and China, it also suggests that science has been too narrowly defined – precisely, to exclude and devalue other forms of scientific thinking, because they are not useful to dominant groups in the West (see also Harding, 1991, chap 7, Harding, 1993, 1994, Ginzburg, 1980)

Awareness of this feature of modern science and resistance to it is clearly expressed by some women in our study – by Bell, for instance, who felt excluded from science at school because it was "made so impersonal" and because "people don't know black people's contribution to science" (see Chapter 8 above)

The second implication is that if women are to claim knowledge rather than simply receive it, "starting from where women are" may be the most useful standpoint in science education (notwithstanding my earlier rejection of restricting feminist method to the 'game' of personal experience) This might mean, for example, encouraging them to label knowledge they already have as scientific and, as such, subject to empirical check like any other scientific knowledge This was the approach taken in the Women and

Science course which featured in Chapter 8 It must also mean valuing the knowledge that they bring from their membership of their various communities The women who had come to Britain from Africa, for instance, brought experience and knowledge of healing and of the natural world that should be valued, not seen as "other"

BUILDING ON EXPERIENCE

Broadening the meaning(s) of science and science education to encompass a wide range of people's experiences, as feminist critics have urged, is necessary if the perception that science is done by experts and "has nothing to do with me" is not simply to be reinforced Although we should have reservations about basing an education on "women's ways of knowing" (as some colleges in North America are attempting to do), an equal education for women of all social groups (as for the men of unprivileged groups) cannot be the same as an education which has been developed in a culture based on the exclusion of some of these groups (see Minnich, 1989, p109)

If we want to integrate into science education conscious reflection on what is involved in the production of scientific knowledge – which is a central requirement of what feminists speak of as "self-reflexive" science" – then a more discursive, consciousness-raising approach is needed Such an approach might create resistance in some circles, we are familiar with the refrain that a curriculum that was built on women's experiences might "not be real science any more " Yet it could lead to better science because more conducive to what Sandra Harding refers to as "strong objectivity" – rather than the weaker form in which "objectivity" stands for the position of a select minority (Harding, 1992)

Moves such as these would certainly broaden the meaning(s) of science and science education to encompass a wide range of people's experiences, as feminist critics have urged Most importantly, to build on experience means moving away from the prevailing model of scientific knowledge as facts and certainty Moreover, our research suggests that narrow notions of reason and "science" deny us rich possibilities, as does labelling as irrational anything to do with the emotions, experience or intuition Part of the problem posed by science (and the distance of most of us from it) is to do precisely with that separation of feelings and reason A challenge to the dichotomy of feeling and rationality which feminist critics of science have argued forms a major part of the discourse of many of the women we interviewed

Through integrating experience, the notion of science as "boundaryless" (Nelson, 1990, p11), as "all around us" becomes more tangible As such, it becomes inseparable from common sense, politics, philosophy, history, language and metaphor and so less exclusive, more human and more "ownable" by women (see endnote 5) Indeed, Ruth Hubbard has observed that it is as political beings that women will change science – that is, as citizens (Hubbard, 1990) A creative/critical science education would, in consequence, involve working with women's groups in the community, drawing on their own agendas, whether to do with housing, health, roads or the environment, in an effort to develop more broadly based "scientific communities"

The kind of science education envisaged here is an aspect of citizenship education, of "pedagogy through politics" rather than an educationalist pedagogy centred solely on the classroom (see Le Doeuff, 1991) Opportunities for adult learning rather than more nar-

rowly, adult education, are to the forefront in such an approach Central to it, too, is the
notion of "responsible knowing" and the fostering of a "collectivist" form of conscious-
ness which addresses the question of the kind of future we want whilst drawing on dif-
ferent critical analyses of science and society

EDUCATION FOR THE FUTURE

Our research underlined the central importance of the group and its dynamics in learn-
ing, for example, it stressed how important the group seems to be in developing frames
of reference and in contributing to women's sense of themselves as epistemological
agents In many ways the critical role of the group in the construction of knowledge is
undercut by current trends in adult and continuing education which emphasise structures
for individualising students and learning – often in the name of increasing learner choice
As a result there is an increase in a person's isolation from other learners (see Edwards,
1991)

I think that our research also indicates the need for a critical/creative science education
which draws on approaches to curriculum development which have been developed in
women's adult education over the past twenty years or so From this work we know some
of the processes which encourage collective knowledge making We know from it, too,
that a purely intellectual approach to science is not enough, that what is needed is a large
number of people in movement seeking change – a collective effort to develop really use-
ful knowledge of the world in view of a future society

Mechtild Hart's questions are important here What would a population that is concerned

about preserving the natural conditions of life have to know? What would it have to

learn? And what skills, competencies and attitudes would allow for understanding and

knowing nature in a non-controlling way? (Hart, 1992, p203) Questions such as these,

asked "from below", urge the development of a kind of knowledge which, in referring to

the future rather than the past, would not reproduce the "science curriculum" but would

transform it All learning, all knowledge is ideological Sometimes this is explicit, some-

times not Adult education can play a role in providing a space for such "knowledge from

below" The women in our study could make a real contribution to such a project, and

the further identification and exploration of epistemological communities which might

take part in such a research/education project seems justified

GLOBAL CHALLENGES

On a global level, there are some challenges to the status quo The Dutch "science shops"

are one example These act as brokers between community groups, seeking help to solve

a particular problem (how to deal with local pollution, for instance) and university

researchers What is important about such initiatives is that the questions that guide

research come from the community not the researchers There are, too, "people's sci-

ence" movements in India and Africa Initiatives such as these are urgent Not only are

women (and many others) marginalised by the "master narrative" of science, but it has

been argued that we are moving towards new mechnisms of knowledge production (and

not only in science) which could further increase the marginalisation of marginalised

groups I have already referred to Beck's notion of the "risk society" (1986) and to

Gidden's work on the role of experts in the "condition of modernity" (1990) Ordinary

people are increasingly beset with risks that they cannot see and over which they have no control Knowledge production is becoming institutionalised in yet new ways

Michael Gibbons and colleagues have argued that the production of knowledge is characterised by greater transdisciplinarity, it is produced in a wider arena, including government think tanks and commercial organisations, and it is critically dependent on global communications and electronics This encourages scientists, amongst others, to be less interested in solving basic problems and more interested in the market (the fascination of many scientists for biotechnology is an example) On the one hand, this sort of knowledge production is more distributed and open ended, but on the other, it is also likely to enhance global inequalities (Gibbons et al, 1994) Working class women, for instance, are unlikely to be participating in this emerging nexus of knowledge creation linked to markets (except as nimble fingers for the manufacture of electronics components in sweatshop factories of Asia)

The point which needs to be underlined, I think, is that nobody -no social group, gender, class, race or epistemological community like science – has a monopoly on defining or making knowledge Further,

> "The fact is, we are mixed in with one another in ways that most national
> systems of education have not dreamed of To match knowledge in the Arts
> and Sciences with these integrative realities   is the intellectual and cultural
> challenge of moment"

> (Said, 1993, p401)

What the 'perceptions of science' research sought to emphasise was that difference needs space, too, for the development of new possibilities of being and knowing – particularly

differences of gender, race, religion, class That is to say, we need to explore and develop a much richer range of lives and voices for the development of a really "human" common education of the sort Said dreams of Survival is about the connection between things, as Said maintains We are mixed in with one another in ways which education systems have scarcely taken note of But we are not all the same Undoubtedly, the claim that we are can be a profoundly ethical one, calling on us to remember our human connectedness but it is dangerous when we misconstrue sameness 'The brotherhood of man' is all too often precisely that – white man to boot

SUMMARY

In summarising the main points made in this chapter I shall refer back briefly to points made earlier in the thesis I began the chapter by outlining the historically and culturally specific nature of modern science and the notion of science as culture which underlay our "women's perceptions of science" research I emphasised that the research approach which we adopted explicitly repudiated science's and scientists' special claims (the "gifted heroes of our epoch") as sole arbiters of legitimated knowledge of the world (see Miller and Driver, 1987) Further, by treating women as knowledgeable agents, I suggested, our research stance made central the following issue (which was evaded in both of my earlier studies) how to analyse the women's experiences and descriptions in ways which allowed these experiences to influence our categories of analysis I have suggested that in the research which figured in my first and second case studies I privileged my own social scientific theories and categories, in the "perceptions" study, in contrast, both in carrying it out and in writing it up, we tried to let the women's accounts shape and re-shape our own theories

316

To refer back to a theme introduced in Chapter 2 of the thesis, the way we conducted the study attempted to help "heal the breach" between ways of knowing and forms of knowledge which are usually separated off in our culture "expert" knowledge and lay knowledge, academic and everyday knowledge It was also informed by the belief, which was outlined in the opening chapters of this thesis, that as feminist theorists, researchers and teachers we need to develop notions of theory and knowledge which do not exclude the majority from the outset Thus, a major premise of this penultimate chapter has been that if we are to develop more inclusive practices of knowledge development we need to abandon once and for all the prevalent individualistic and heroic notion (and myth) of knowledge development which is enshrined in our education system We need, in other words, to acknowledge the part played by social processes and collective change in the development of knowledge (see Evans, 1995)

I have emphasised in this chapter the need to develop feminist research and educational approaches which seek to transcend various boundaries, both conceptual and material between academic and everyday knowledge, reason and emotion, sciences and arts, and between feminists in the academy and feminists in adult education, between feminists and other women Adopting such an approach in the "perceptions of science" study, revealed, for example, that feminist critics of science and the women in our study seem to agree that the privileging of the "rationality" of abstract knowledge goes hand in hand with a failure to produce really useful knowledge – knowledge of a kind which enables an understanding of human experience (see Evans, 1995)

Finally, a central theme of this chapter – and thesis – has been that educators (feminist

317

educators especially) need to leave the internal debates of the academy in order to artic-

ulate urgent problems with people other than academics A premise of the thesis is

indeed that it is the marginal, non-mainstream position of adult education which has been

its particular strength and which, in its more radical forms, has enabled social move-

ments and community groups to secure the services of intellectuals for their own ends

and projects In the final chapter I return to this theme, connecting it to a theme which

has been briefly touched on in this chapter – the global changes underway in the knowl-

edge industry and the threat and promise contained in such changes for democratic edu-

cation and knowledge production But I begin the final chapter with an attempt to sum-

marise and pull together the main threads of the thesis

ENDNOTES

1 A central weakness of postmodernist-inspired feminism, suggests a recent critique, is

its assumption that either we must accept the abstract, context-independent, disembod-

ied individual of traditional epistemology (and of the 'common sense' of science) as the

paradigm 'knower' or concede that as 'subjects in process', constituted by 'the dis-

courses and practices of their culture', persons cannot be subjects or agents of knowl-

edge in the sense (it is argued) epistemology requires (see Tuana, 1992, Nelson, 1993)

2 There is no litmus test for identifying epistemological communities (Nelson, 1993,

p149) which are "multiple, historically contingent, and dynamic have fuzzy, often over-

lapping boundaries evolve, dissolve and re-combine and have a variety of 'purposes'

which may include but frequently do not include (as a priority) the production of

knowledge" (p125) I think that the identification and examination of epistemological communities provides a dynamic to standpoint epistemology and that fostering a concern with science amongst a multiplicity of such communities could contribute to a more democratic science

3 As Hilary Rose observes (Rose, 1993, p102 ff) women are in fact over-represented in some parts of science – as they are in other parts of the highly segregated labour market which characterises our domestic economy and the 'new international division of labour' They are present in huge numbers as the 'underlabourers' of science (parallel-ing their 'primary' tasks in the home) but are absent, as elsewhere, from science's "cen-tres of power" (Cacoullis, quoted in Rose, 1993, p102) Indeed, Rose argues that it is likely that the relationship between two systems of production – the production of things or commodities (for profit) and the production of people (for life) – holds the key to understanding why there are so few women in science and why the knowledge produced by science is so abstract and disembodied (see Rose, p22ff, see also, Hart, 1992, espe-cially p118 ff for a similar argument and an examination of its implications for adult edu-cation)

4 In arguing for more inclusive notions of science so as to include the experiences and understandings of excluded others I am not of course arguing that such experiences and understandings in themselves provide reliable grounds for knowledge claims about the world Our "experience" often lies to us, not least because subordinated groups inter-nalise what dominant groups believe about them Nor would I want such arguments to be taken as justifying curricular and educational approaches which, in an effort to vali-

date women's lived experiences, short-change women by not moving outwards from the confines of their own lives Nevertheless, if knowledge is to be created from the perspective of many women's lives – "from below" – as feminist standpoint approaches propose, the public act of women naming their experiences in their terms is a fundamental prerequisite Otherwise, they will not see themselves as the kind of people who can make knowledge (see Harding, 1994, p20)

5 The science/not science boundary needs to be challenged rather than taken for granted This might be done, for example, by the inclusion by feminists working within scientific disciplines of literary analyses of scientific texts (something which is fairly common outside scientific disciplines but rare amongst those who have a detailed knowledge of science from the inside It is equally important for feminists working in the humanities to attempt to engage with the sciences rather than reject 'science' outright – a 'them' and 'us' approach which leaves the authority enjoyed by the sciences essentially unchallenged and, indeed, misunderstood This 'them and us' approach not only fails to understand how the power and authority of different sciences is constructed (differently), it also fails to acknowledge points of resistance within the sciences themselves to 'science's' own systems of authority.

CHAPTER TEN
SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS :
ADULT EDUCATION FOR CHANGE

INTRODUCTION

In this final chapter I want to pull together the main strands of the thesis in relation to its

themes concerning feminist research and adult education – and as a prelude to thinking

towards my own future research and teaching agenda

In Chapter One I described the aims and strategies of the thesis in terms of "finding our-

selves in cases" The idea proposed there was that in order to improve our own practices

as adult educators we need increased self-understanding of our present and past practices

– an understanding which cannot be achieved through individual self-analysis and navel-

gazing but requires public discussion and dialogue

I have used a variety of strategies in pursuit of this primary objective In organising the

thesis around three 'cases' in which the research itself, and the subject of the research are

viewed as historical events, I have stressed that these have to be seen as part of what

Foucault has called an apparatus "a thoroughly heterogeneous ensemble consisting of

discourses, institutions, laws" social practices and processes which contain possibili-

ties for resistance and transformation – as well as reproduction and continuity

Indeed, a central argument of the thesis is that, in addition to critique of existing condi-

tions, a task for the radical adult educator/researcher is to seek out the possibilities for change and renewal which are always present in such cases I have indicated, too, that responsible adult educators and researchers, whilst paying attention to issues of complex subjectivity and to the dynamics of power relations (eg within the classroom) need to understand their work as implicated within a much wider context – a context, that is, of international, global networks of power which also – both conceptually and materially – give their work its meaning

In constructing my 'object of study' in this way I attempted to re-construct the three pieces of research which figure in the thesis by placing myself "in the frame" – the argument here being that reflexive social research should not efface the researcher/writer in the processes and products of research

FIRST CASE STUDY

In the case of Headway I argued that my failure to make myself visible in the text resulted in various 'maskings' – of whose point of view was being represented at any one time (eg mine or some theorist's) as well as my own emotional investments Thus, in my original Headway text, other theorists (critics of community development, for instance) entered 'from above', adding legitimacy to what I was saying In my new 'situated' account. in contrast, other theorists' voices can only enter as other points of view, selected for particular purposes Thus I contextualise the influence of the writings of community critics like Sennet and of Marxist-feminist writing on my Headway interpretation by viewing these in the context of debates current at the time and in relation to my own

322

political activities in various left and feminist groups

In my re-appraisal of my Headway research I argued that by interpreting the Headway project in terms of my (implicit) Marxist-feminist categories I failed to see what escaped these categories eg women's caring work And that, further, my rather crude notion of power failed to capture the complexities involved – including various emotionally invested 'resistances' by the women – in the day to day workings of the project

I indicated a number of paradoxes in my position, suggesting, for instance, that by adopting a 'neutral', disembodied, observer stance in the Headway account, this actually went against what I 'knew' – namely, value-free social science is an impossibility Further, I 'knew' about the complexities of power and 'resistance' from my political and collective practice in the women's movement Yet this did not find its way onto the page I suggested, too, that had I taken my own emotional response to Headway seriously rather than masked it (even to myself) this might have operated as a 'clue' and a way in to the complex relations of power, resistance and accommodation which were actually operating in Headway Although I failed to chart these in my Headway account, nonetheless, some of these complexities and 'resistant discourses' did seep through, disturbing my cut and dried Marxist-feminist rendering of the women's experiences and interrupting power imbalances (Lather, 1991) I suggested, tentatively, that this more muted 'voice' derived from my own experiential learning (acquired from my own class background and from my involvement in the women's movement) – learning which did not privilege 'expert' academic knowledge or prize intellectual over emotional understanding

SECOND CASE STUDY

In my second case study, which centred on my research on tutors teaching NOW cours-

es in and around Durham, I re-produced an extract from the introduction to my account

Here, in contrast with my Headway account, I adopt a posture of 'open-ness' and 'reflex-

ivity', but in practice – as evidenced in the body of my account – I trim and edit what the

tutors say around a rigid, tripartite classification of feminisms and again, I impose my

favoured reading In the process, as I suggest in my re-appraisal, I downplay questions

of subjectivity, pedagogy and process in women's education In this evasion – just as

with Headway, I suggest – I continued to be seduced by theory with a capital 'T' This

time it is to theory produced by academic women's studies lecturers like Mary Evans

whose main concern was actually to safeguard the prestige of women's studies in the

University (which was not at all on my agenda) by not threatening the 'rigour' of what

was taught through 'women-friendly' methods (see my earlier reference to a different

kind of rigour which I learned, subliminally, I think, through involvement in the women's

movement)

As a result, in the final part of my dissertation I leaned uncomfortably close to a 'bank-

ing' view of feminist education Here, the tutor has the (feminist/ political) knowledge,

to be deposited in the women in the group, and the women's own experiential knowledge

is downplayed, deemed not knowledge or interpreted only in terms of the tutor's cate-

gories In returning to that conception of feminist women's education as political educa-

tion, in my re-appraisal, I outlined developments within 'feminist pedagogy' and

described a course in adult education which I currently teach This was in order to draw

324

out a model of feminist education in which co-learners and educators put in question the discourses and structures within which we live and experience our lives so as to understand them better – in order to transform them. That is, the emphasis is on what has been called 'praxis' (Lather, 1991)

This puts the emphasis on the role of the group in the production of knowledge. It also privileges 'views from below' or 'subjugated knowledges' in the development of a curriculum which is organised around the idea of "really useful knowledge" It rejects a narrowly rational approach to learning, acknowledging the role of emotion in all learning and that working for change requires desire for change (see Berlak, 1989) And it has 'reflexivity' built into it – an explicit acknowledgement that all knowledge is socially situated, socially constructed and mutable

However, as Donna Haraway argues, it is no good simply being reflexive. As feminists, we need to get beyond an awareness of the constructedness of knowledge to seeking knowledge which will help create a more just world. Many feminists have pointed out that it is only now that women and other oppressed groups are finding their voices that postmodernism seeks to pull the rug from under their feet in urging universal tentativeness. But 'the truth' never was possible. Nothing is certain. But this does not mean that everything is arbitrary (see Bhaskar, 1989) As feminist scholars, I believe, we have to build our authority on the relevance of our work to ongoing struggles to create a material and cultural context in women's (and, I would maintain, other 'others") diverse interests (see Jones, 1992)

In my first two case studies I emphasised that judging the usefulness of research texts for

325

feminist purposes cannot be done in the abstract, it is a contextual matter, decidable only in practice, not in theory Thus, in re-visiting my Headway and NOW research 'products', notwithstanding my current concerns about the limitations of these accounts, I also suggested that assertive texts – in the context of their production and reception – were actually what was needed in these cases, at the time That is to say, a more 'open' text might have been weaker in its impact in the very places in which it might be used in the interests of women and other marginalized groups

Thus, in the face of very powerful voices for low-cost, 'self-help' alternatives, the impact of my Headway report on local authority decision – makers (through Strathclyde's social strategy sub-committee) might have been considerably lessened had I produced an uncertain text Similarly, in the case of the NOW text, in the academic and adult education contexts of its production and reception at the time, in which there was, on the one hand, a growing 'postmodern' paradigm of knowledge and, on the other, a psychological/individualistic 'episteme' taking hold, an unequivocal text may have been more challenging and more useful for feminist ends in these specific contexts than a text which displayed its own constructedness

I am uncomfortably aware of the contradictoriness of my position here but just as we cannot judge how radical or conservative a text is per se, so too with this paradox It can't be resolved abstractly This is because it derives from the many real contradictions which attach to being a feminist in an un-feminist world

THIRD CASE STUDY

It was in my research on women's perceptions of science that I practised a more reflex-ive approach than hitherto a more personal voice was allowed in and the study was more explicitly located politically, historically and culturally The appendix (which is repro-duced in Chapter 8) gives a clear statement of our feminist standpoint and a commitment to "responsible knowledge", that is, to research which takes responsibility for the stand-point from which it is pursued Here, unlike the NOW study, I think, there is a 'fit' between the stated aims and its execution We do not try to fit what the women say into our pre-determined categories (in contrast with my NOW research) Rather, we show how what they say resonates with other, more academic voices and make it clear that their own voices exceed any efforts on our part to contain and categorise them

The thesis has argued that each of the studies (and what it is a study of) has to be situat-ed within its specific social and cultural context – on the grounds that reflexive social or educational research which is aware of the conditions of its own production cannot restrict itself to merely putting the individual self "in the frame" My 'autobiographical' sections (especially Chapters 2 and 5) were also written with this in mind

COMING FULL CIRCLE

An implication of the need to contextualise any research is, as I have already said, that no research 'text' can be evaluated in abstraction from the social context of it production and reception, and, since "everything is dangerous", we must, in each specific historical and cultural context, re-assess "the main danger" I have suggested that, as I see it, one

of the "main dangers" now for feminist theory and practice (and, indeed, adult education) lies in the demands of "professionalism" which cut it off from feminism's grass roots and which, in its highly abstract, self-absorbed, dense, postmodernist guise, reduces feminism's transformative possibilities, effectively excluding most concrete "others" from the conversation (see Bordo, 1993)

In this, I have come, in a sense, full circle it was that highly abstract, disembodied standpoint with which I began (from my philosophy days), and it is towards practical knowledge-making projects directed at developing "really useful knowledge" that I have been moving In this, I have stressed that a major concern must be to develop research strategies and pedagogical practices which do not impose our own pre-determined frameworks on people On the contrary, by giving recognition to "knowledge from below" and ways of thinking which do not necessarily fit narrow notions of rationality, such attention should, as I said in my Introduction, help "transcend the divide between ways of knowing and forms of knowledge which in our culture are separated off from one another" I have indicated how my own practice fell short in terms of that criterion over-privileging academic and abstract knowledge and under-valuing knowledge born of experience and emotional understanding (see Chapters 4 and 7 especially)

In the process of moving towards my current position I re-conceptualised cultural feminism's role in pointing towards a somewhat utopian – yet also, as I shall maintain below, practical – project of identifying the difference women might make to the development of knowledge and life

THEORY AND PRACTICE

It will be recalled that in my second case study, an aspect of the research which figured there concerned the political conservatism of cultural feminism I maintained that re-valuing "female" resources and qualities only inverts classic dualisms rather than challenges them and that to celebrate "the feminine" is actually to remain entrapped within an inherently limited model of dualistic thought I believed that promoting "the feminine" as a site of resistance fails to recognise that women's assignation to a distinctive feminine sphere (of caring and nurturing) has historically been a cause of their marginalisation and disempowerment in short, women and other oppressed groups develop attributes and strategies in conditions of oppression which should be valued but we must not promote the restrictive conditions which have given rise to these attributes

The dangers in uncritical celebration of "the feminine" are clear enough and any such strategy has to be combined with social, political and economic critique But whereas I used to believe that the invocation, "we must get beyond dualisms", had the status of a truism, and that re-valuing "female" resources merely inverts, does not challenge, dualistic thinking itself, I have changed my mind somewhat Again, we must insist on the importance of context I now think that this injunction (which is regarded as gospel within much contemporary feminist writing) actually rests on so abstract, disembodied and ahistorical a conception of how social and cultural change actually comes about as to be worthy of inclusion in the most arid philosophical text (see Bordo, 1993, p41) Indeed, it was probably the unreconstructed philosopher in me who was attracted by the apparent incisiveness, clarity and obviousness of the thought That self continues to be seduced by that style of argument

ENGENDERED KNOWLEDGE

My current research and teaching practice as an adult educator are premised on the belief that if we don't struggle to force our work and workplaces to be informed by women's histories and experiences we participate in the reproduction of dualism, practically and representationally, the old dualities are at the moment being culturally re-emphasised, with magazines and adverts filled with cosy images of domestic bliss, whilst public institutions continue to fail to accommodate the private eg parenting, into the public sphere

In insisting that embodiment is relevant to knowledge-making and that knowledge is not the product of disembodied "minds", some feminists are now calling for new definitions of subjectivity and of the agents of knowledge "with bodily roots" "The body" here is conceived as a "site of intersection between the biological, social and linguistic", where anatomy and how that anatomy is "invested" are together important to one's experience of self and the world (see Braidotti, 1994, Gatens, 1991, 1992) "Non-essentialist essentialism" is, then, proposed as a "visionary epistemology", a way of opening up new possibilities for challenging thought and action (Braidotti, 1994, p19)

We cannot, of course, know what difference it would have made to our intellectual heritage – to the philosophy, literature, history and science enshrined in our education systems if women had been central to it from the outset If women (and other "others") had been included in defining the terms of valuable knowledge, would knowledge which arises out of the ability to work with others, with change, with the emotions, with a whole range of modes of thinking and feelings which are integral to lived daily experience be devalued, as it is at present, as "subjective"? Susanne Langer's strikingly titled

book, Mind An Essay on Human Feeling (1988) is helpful here Her opening sentence, "Feeling, in the broad sense of whatever is felt in any way, as sensory stimulus or inward tension, pain, emotion or interest, is the mark of mentality" suggests that the anger with which some defend their "objective knowledge" reveals something about objective knowledge "it is fraught with emotions and entangled with values that are themselves subjectively felt" (Minnich, 1989, p173)

Feminists ask these questions not merely to reverse the traditional valuations associated with each, rather, they seek to unsettle and de-stabilize such dualistic ways of thinking so as to make them less regulative and normative And it may well be that as Sandra Harding has suggested, learning how to see "from below", that is, from the standpoint of the lives and experiences of the powerless, offers us a better bet for seeing things in a less distorted, less false way, than knowledge constructed from the standpoint of the powerful (Harding, 1992)

CHANGING FEMINISM

The forms which feminism took in the 70s and 80s were culturally and historically specific, as I have stressed throughout this thesis, the same goes for the forms which feminism is taking in the 90s Bel hooks argues, indeed, that feminist thought is always a "theory in the making", always open to new possibilities

Feminist theory has always posed questions about knowledge and power, anticipating postmodernist/poststructuralist critiques in crucial, and usually unacknowledged, ways I have indicated how my own feminism has developed and changed and how these

331

changes relate to wider theoretical, political and personal changes I stressed at the beginnning of the thesis that my changing approach to feminist research and women's education should not be seen as moving towards the correct view or 'right answer', rather, what I construe as an appropriate approach – to research, women's studies, adult education – has tended to shift, in relation to these wider processes and internal changes

Yet throughout all of my work in sociology, the philosophy of the social sciences, women's studies and adult education I know that learning to be a feminist has embodied all of my learning and "so en-gendered thinking and knowing itself" (de Lauretis, 1994, p) That this has not always been conscious has been one of the themes of this thesis (see especially Chapter 5 above) I now think that that engendered thinking and that embodied, situated knowledge (to use Donna Haraway's phrase) are the very stuff of feminist theory, in contrast with the highly abstract, disembodied 'view from nowhere' of my philosophy days which I tried to ape well beyond its sell-by date

Indeed, for me, feminism hasn't been a defined set of beliefs so much as an orientation, both political and epistemological, it has required, I believe, a continuous revising of my thinking and it has been accompanied by a desire (felt progressively more strongly as I have got older) to bring the intellectual and personal dimensions of my life more closely together In keeping with this, I think, this thesis does not assume audiences possessed of abstract rationality

NEW METAPHORS

In my final remarks I want to return to another key idea around which this thesis is organ-

ised that we urgently need to re-think our practices as adult educators in ways which are in keeping with changed social and cultural realities

I have already stressed the role of metaphor in shaping our perceptions of the world Metaphors can have empowering potential and can help free us from ways of thinking which limit and restrict In groping our way forward we might do well to cultivate that kind of thinking conveyed in Hannah Arendt's metaphor of the sea-diver prising loose pearls from the sea bed Such a form of thinking, though located in the past, is directed at the future it requires a "sea-change" (see Chapter 2 above)

"Old" traditions of radical adult education rooted in a male working class and based on the impulse to 'politically educate' according to the radical educator's definitions of reality (or those of her or his favoured theories) will not do (see Chapter 7 above where I acknowledge the influence of this notion in my own work) However, by valuing subjectivity and building on previous work with women and the unemployed, for example (groups excluded from earlier radical education theory) the notion of education as a collective enterprise which reflects new traditions based on self-determined notions of "really useful knowledge" can take root (see Ross, 1995, p 234) There are several pearls to be prised from our recent past of women's education as I have already suggested And I believe that our "perceptions of science" research also provides reasons for optimism concerning adult education for women

RADICAL AGENDAS

Adult education has been the focus of a great deal of Government attention in recent

years precisely because it can be a means of promoting conformity in a rapidly changing world But as the kind of women's education depicted in this thesis has shown, adult education can also be a means by which people deal creatively and critically with the world so as to change it (see Mayo, 1995) Indeed, another major theme of the thesis has been that the 'forgetting' of such traditions and practices amongst those engaged in the education of adults has gone hand in glove with a professionalized ideology of individualism And, further, that this unreflective "common sense" amongst adult educators has helped pave the way for what is now occurring in adult and continuing education – its thorough overhaul and shift in power and control in favour of employers and business interests and, in the case of my own sphere of work, University adult education, its absorption into the mainstream (see Thompson, 1995) Some nevertheless see in this the "coming of age" of university adult education (Duke and Taylor, 1994)

Adult learning is now a major area of Government policy Indeed, in the past fifteen years there has been more legislation relating to adult training and education than there has been in the previous fifty years The agenda for change is set by the continuing Government rhetoric that Britain needs a highly skilled, "flexible" workforce to be competitive in the world market Several commentators have pointed out that this rhetoric masks the reality a reduction in the total number of hours available for paid work and a growing polarisation between a (well-educated, "multi-skilled") core or primary labour market (possibly as little as 25% of the total workforce of the future) and a large and growing peripheral or secondary labour market of part-time (mainly women), temporary and casualized workers (who receive little or no real education or training)

I believe that the adult education group is one of the few spaces left where the democratic control and development of knowledge is pursued as an ideal of citizenship and that in view of the dramatic changes underway in the sphere of work and civil society there is a greater need than ever for adult education geared specifically towards increasing such engagement Assisting in the development of such a civic revival and in the creation of – in Henri Lefebvre's evocative phrase "spaces of enunciation" – is an obvious task for adult and continuing education It is obvious, that is, for an adult and continuing education whose creative and social purpose aspects have not been entirely displaced by the ideological drift in favour of individual advancement

To be adequate to such a task, adult and continuing education will have to refuse to accommodate itself wholesale to the dominant agenda of credentialism. It will have to guard against metaphors of "coming of age" in relation to the mainstream, against being seduced into deafness to other voices by its aspiration to be in a position – at last – to embed continuing education principles and ideals in the mainstream (Barr, 1996)

There seems little doubt that new subject areas can develop better outside formal structures and outside power divisions between subject departments in the University Arguably, Women's Studies, for example, would not have got off the ground in the UK if adult continuing education in the WEA, local authorities and Universities, hadn't provided the space for its germination and growth throughout the 70s (see Barr and Birke, 1994) Its project was and remains the complete transformation of existing curricular and institutional hierarchies as well as radical change in pedagogical methods and in what counts as knowledge Some feminists believe that in its coming of age as part of main-

335

stream curriculum it has lost connection with its s⸍ cial and political grassroots and, in consequence, much of its radical edge

The marginality of adult education is part of its strength – a strength which gets lost in metaphors of "coming of age" Nonetheless, in thinking our way forward we need not only to dispense with metaphors which betray an aspiration to be up amongst the big boys, we need, too, to refuse nostalgia for a past "golden age" of adult education It never existed

THE GLOBAL PRODUCTION OF KNOWLEDGE AND ADULT EDUCATION

Present social and cultural conditions, in which traditional institutions (including universities) are being eroded, may indeed favour a return of the old, creative space adult education once inhabited As an intellectual and cultural project which has always recognised the social interests involved in the development of knowledge, it could be on the cutting edge of the far-reaching intellectual change which some commentators are heralding (eg see Gibbons et al, 1994 and Scott, 1995)

Such changes in knowledge production as are purportedly taking place -for example, its greater distribution, open-endedness and 'transdisciplinarity' and its greater dependence on global communication – in some ways fit in very well indeed with adult education, Adult education's radical practices and engagements with marginalized groups and progressive social movements, recognise the dependence of knowledge on the social conditions of its production Its cultural territory could indeed extend in these present historical circumstances But it will have to struggle with the dominant instrumental values

which are oiling the wheels of the new forms of knowledge production and which, left to the market, will enhance rather than diminish global inequalities

As a cultural and intellectual project – a kind of public doctrine – adult education has the radically democratic development of knowledge at its heart This entails the engagement of many excluded and progressive 'publics' in the generation of knowledge, it means foregrounding the question which was so important in the informal learning of the women's movement whose knowledge? And it means seeing adult and continuing education's current task in intellectual/cultural terms rather than in institutional/organisational terms This way of seeing adult and continuing education – that is, in terms of its critical/creative role within the wider culture – will not come easily to many practitioners, for reasons already indicated in the body of the thesis Many practitioners, perhaps most, see their role in terms of advancing the interests of individuals vis a vis such things as Access, accreditation, credit accumulation and transfer – and 'competence'.

THE EDUCATION OF DESIRE

Adult education – like feminism – has traditionally invoked a mode of thinking which is imaginative and forward-looking (even utopian) as well as critical It (like feminism) has embraced a collective project which concerns, crucially, what William Morris has called the "education of desire" (quoted in Steele, 1995) Through imagining how things might be otherwise adult education and feminism can stimulate the desire and will for a different way of living , from which vantage point we can seek transformation of the present I believe that feminism and adult education are more vital than ever in identifying and

opening up spaces where such challenging and imaginative thinking (and desiring) can be formed – where, that is, alternative visions for democratic social change can take root and grow

It is a central strand of this thesis – one traced progressively through my three 'case studies' – that such imaginative and practical projects need to be located in people's real lives, histories and concerns and that a key resource for their development rests in an alliance with that which has been silenced, repressed – or merely disdained – in our culture This includes the 'subjugated knowledges' of those people on the downside of what David Alexander calls the current neo-liberal economic modernising project, knowledge 'from below', emotional/practical knowledge (deemed irrelevant to the 'man of reason'), and what Gramsci has called 'good sense'

In a passionate indictment of the "discourse of derision" of the "underclass" as a group without culture, Lyn Tett has argued that

> "As long a people are voiceless, with their experiences interpreted on their behalf, by others, then their own meanings are rendered illegitimate"

> (Tett, 1995, p10)

The point which has to be emphasised here is that the majority are not dupes of their circumstances, they understand only too well what is happening around them That understanding and that resistance are resources for the future, as John Payne has suggested (Payne, 1995)

MY FUTURE AGENDA

My own research and teaching agenda for the future will be to identify and celebrate (but not uncritically) those spaces where such challenging thought and work have been, are being and could be developed, to continue critiquing Government policy and priorities in the field of adult and continuing education for their deceits and contradictions, to work with other adult education practitioners in understanding the social, economic and political contexts in which their own work is embedded so that they become more aware of the meanings and implications of that work, to develop theory which, by utilising various modes of understanding – sociological, philosophical, cultural – helps to illuminate adult education as a field of practice whilst remaining true to (yet going beyond) students' and tutors' sense of their own work (see Payne, 1995)

A PERSONAL JOURNEY

I have learned from adult educators like Paulo Freire that education can only be liberating where everyone claims knowledge as a field in which all of us labour And I have learned from the women's movement and from my own teaching and research that striving for knowledge contained in books is limited if it is not connected to people's aspirations for knowledge about how to live in the world It was that aspiration which took me into philosophy in the first place Yet what I learned there was to become smart in book knowledge, to indulge in philosophy's "overestimation of the power of thinking and its centrality to human life" (John Dewey) and to forget that original goal I think that the personal journey depicted in this thesis represents a return to that original starting point

Whilst all of us must be responsible for working towards creating knowledge that represents us all, those of us who teach have a particular role to play, a particular responsibility "The academy", notes bell hooks, "is not paradise But learning is a place where paradise can be created The classroom, with all its limitations, remains a location of possibility we [can] collectively imagine ways to move beyond boundaries, to transgress This is education as the practice of freedom" (hooks, 1994, p207)

REFERENCES

Acker, J , Barry, K , Esseveld, J , (1983) "Objectivity and Truth Problems in Doing Feminist Research", *Women's Studies International Forum*, 6, 423-35

Acker, S (1986) What feminists want in education, in A Hartnett and M Naish (eds) *Education and Society Today*, London, Falmer Press

Addelson, K P (1983) The Man of Professional Wisdom, in S Harding and M Hintikka(eds) *Discovering Reality Feminist Perspectives on Epistemology, Metaphysics, Methodology and Philosophy of Science*, Dordrecht, D Reidel

Aird, E (1985) *A Different Perspective Change in Women's Education*, in *Breaking Our Silence Series*, London, WEA

Alcoff, L (1988) Cultural Feminism versus Poststructuralism The Identity Crisis In Feminist Theory, *Signs*, 13,3, 405-43

Alexander, D (1994) The Education of Adults in Scotland Democracy and Curriculum, *Studies in the Education of Adults*, 26, 1, 31-49

Alexander, D and Martin, I (1995) Competence, Curriculum and Democracy in M Mayo and J Thompson (eds) *Adult Learning, Critical Intelligence and Social Change*, Leicester, National Institute of Adult Continuing Education

Alexander, D, Leach, T and Steward, T (1984) *Community Education, Leisure and Recreation in Three Scottish Regions*, Scottish Community Education Council

Alexander, K (1975) *The Challenge of Change*, HMSO ("The Alexander Report")

Allman, P (1987) Paulo Freire's Educational Approach, in G Bastiani et al (eds) *Community Education*, Milton Keynes, OUP

Allman, P and Wallis, J (1994) 1992 and New Times A Critical Reading, *1994 SCUTREA Conference Papers*, 234–45

Arendt, H (1969) Introduction, in W Benjamin, *Illuminations*, trans Harry Zohn, New York, Schocken Books

Ashmore, M (1989) *The Reflexive Thesis Wrighting Sociology of Scientific Knowledge*, Chicago, University of Chicago Press

Ball, W (1992) Critical Social Research, Adult Education and Anti-Racist Feminist Praxis, *Studies in the Education of Adults*, 24, 1, 1–25

Barad, K (1995) A feminist approach to teaching quantum physics, in Rosser (ed) *Teaching the Majority*, New York, Teachers' College Press

Barnett, R (1994) *The Limits of Competence*, Buckingham, SRHE and Open University Press

Barr, J (1984) "Women's Education the Ways Forward" in *The Future of Women's Education, Conference Report*, Durham University

Barr, J (1987) Keeping a Low Profile Adult Education in Scotland, *Adult Education*, 59, 4, 329–34

Barr, J (1991) "Women, Education and Counselling", *Reportback*, 1,2021, Workers Educational Association

Barr, J (1996) The SHEFC Review of Continuing Education, *International Journal of Lifelong Education*, 15, 6 (in press)

Barr, J and Birke, L (1994) Women, Science and Adult Education Towards a Feminist Curriculum? *Women's Studies International Forum*, 17, 473–83

Barr, J and Birke, L (1995) Cultures and Contexts of Adult Education The Case of Women and Science, *Studies in the Education of Adults*, 27, 2, 119–32

Barrett, M (1987) The Concept of 'Difference', *Feminist Review*, 26, 29–41

Barrett, M and Phillips, A (eds)(1992) *Destabilising Theory Contemporary Feminist Debates*, Cambridge, Polity

Beck,U (1986) *Risk Society Towards a New Modernity*, London, Sage

Belanger, Paul (1994) "Lifelong Learning The Dialectics of 'Lifelong Education', *International Review of Education* 40 (35), 373–81

Belenky, M B, Clinchy, B M, Goldberger, N R, and Tarule, J M (1986) *Women's Ways of Knowing the Development of Self, Voice and Mind*, New York, Basic Books

Bell, S (1994) Translating science to the people, *Women's Studies International Forum,*
17, 1, 9–18

Benn, R and Fieldhouse, R (1995) Notions of Community for University Continuing
Education, *UACE Conference Papers 1995*

Berlak, A (1988) Teaching for Outrage and Empathy in the Liberal Arts (pre-publication
draft)

Berlak, A (1989) Angles of Vision on Emancipatory Pedagogy (pre-publication draft)

Bhaskar, R (1978) A *Realist Theory of Science,* 2nd Edition, Hassocks New Jersey,
Harvester Press

Bhaskar, R (1989) *Reclaiming Reality,* London, Verso

Biology and Gender Study Group (1989) The importance of feminist critique for con-
temporary cell biology, in N Tuana (ed) *Feminism and Science,* Bloomington,
Indiana University Press

Birke, L (1992) Inside science for women common sense or science? *Journal of
Further and Higher Education* 18,16–30

Birke, L (1986) *Women, Feminism and Biology the Feminist Challenge,* Brighton,
Wheatsheaf

Birke, L (1991) Adult education and the public understanding of science *Journal of
Further and Higher Education* 15, 15–23

Blundell, S (1992) Gender and the Curriculum in Adult Education, *International Journal of Lifelong Education*, 11, 199–216

Bodmer, W and McKie, R (1995) *The Book of Man The Quest to Discover our Genetic Heritage*, London, Abacus

Bordo, S (1990) Feminism, Postmodernism and GenderScepticism In L Nicholson (ed) *Feminism and Postmodernism*, New York and London, 133–56

Bordo, S (1993) *Unbearable Weight Feminism, Western Culture and the Body*, Berkeley and Los Angeles, California University Press

Brah, A and Hoy, J (1989) Experiential Learning A New Orthodoxy? in S W Weil and I McGill (eds) *Making Sense of Experiential Learning Diversity in Theory and Practice*, Milton Keynes SRHE/Open University, 71–7

Brah, A and Minhas, R (1985) Structural Racism or Cultural Difference Schooling for Asian Girls, in G Weiner (ed) *Just a Bunch of Girls Feminist Approaches to Schooling*, Milton Keynes, Open University Press, 14–26

Braidotti, Rosi (1994) *Nomadic Subjects Embodiment and Sexual Differences in Contemporary Feminist Theory*, New York, Columbia University Press

Braidotti, R, Charkiewicz, E, Hausler, S and Wieringa, S (1994) *Women, the Environment and Sustainable Development*, London, Zed Books

Brighton Women and Science Group (1980) *Alice Through the Microscope the Power of Science over Women's Lives*, London, Virago

Butler, S and Wintram, C (1991) *Feminist Groupwork*, London, Sage

Cameron, D (1985) *Feminism and Linguistic Theory*, London, MacMillan

Cameron, L Higginbottom, E and Leung, M (1988) "Race and Class Bias in Qualitative research on Women", *Gender and Society*, 2, 449–62

Chalmers, A F (1982) Epidemiology and the scientific method, *International Journal of Health Studies*, 12 (4)

Chodorow, N (1978) *The Reproduction of Mothering Psychoanalysis and the Sociology of Gender*, Berkeley, University of California Press

Cockburn, C (1977) *The Local State*, London, Pluto

Code, Lorraine (1989) Experience, Knowledge and Responsibility, in A Garry and M Pearsall (eds) *Women, Knowledge and Reality*, London, Unwin Hyman, 157–77

Collins, H (1985) *Changing Order Replication and Induction in Scientific Practice*, London, Sage

Collins, P Hills (1990) *Black Feminist Thought*, Boston, Unwin Hymen Inc

Cook, J and Fonow, M (1986) Knowledge and Women's Interests Issues of Epistemology and Methodology in Feminist Sociological Research, *Sociological Inquiry*, 56, 2–29

Coward, R (1989) *The Whole Truth*, London, Faber and Faber

Dale, R (1989) *The State and Education Policy*, Oxford, Oxford University Press

de Lauretis (1994) The essence of the triangle or, taking the risk of essentialism seriously feminist theory in Italy, the US and Britain, in N Schor and E Weed (eds) *The Essential Difference*, Bloomington and Indianapolis, Indiana University Press 1–39

Duke, C and Taylor, R (1994) HEFCE Review and the Funding of Continuing Education, *Studies in the Education of Adults*, 26, 1, 86–94

Edwards, R (1991) The Politics of Meeting Learner Needs, *Studies in the Education of Adults*, 23, 1, 85–97

Edwards, R (1991a) The Inevitable Future? Post-Fordism and Open Learning, *Open Learning*, June, 36–41

Edwards, R (1994) "Are You Experienced?" Postmodernity and Experiential Learning, *International Journal of Lifelong Education*, 13, 6, 423–39

Edwards, R and Usher, R (1994) Disciplining the Subject The Power of Competence, *Studies in the Education of Adults*, 26, 1, 1–14

Edwards, R and Usher, R (1994a) Tribes and Tribulations, *1994 SCUTREA Conference Papers*, 32–5

Ehrenreich, B (1992) Life Without Father Reconsidering Socialist Feminist Theory, in L McDowell and R Pringle (eds) *Defining Women Social Institutions and Gender Divisions*, Cambridge, Polity Press in association with the Open University

Elders, F (ed)(1974) *Reflexive Waters*, London, Souvenir Press

Eldridge, R (1989) *On Moral Personhood Philosophy, Literature, Criticism and Self-Understanding*, Chicago, University of Chicago Press

Ellsworth, E (1989) Why Doesn't This Feel Empowering? Working Through the Repressive Myths of Critical Pedagogy, *Harvard Educational Review*, 59, 3, 297–324

Evans, M (1995) Ivory Towers Life in the Mind, in L Morley and V Walsh (eds) *Feminist Academics Creative Agents for Change*, London, Taylor and Francis, pp73–85

Fairclough, J (1989) *Language and Power*, London, Longmans

Fay, B (1975) *Social Theory and Political Practice*, London, Allen and Unwin

Fay, Brian (1987) *Critical Social Science*, London, Polity

Felman, S (1982) Psychoanalysis and education teaching terminable and interminable, in B Johnson (ed) *The Pedagogical Imperative Teaching as a Literary Genre*, New Haven, Yale University Press, 21–44

Felman, S and Laub, D (1992) *Testimony Crises of Witnessing in Literature, Psychoanalysis and History*, London, Routledge

Felski, R (1989) *Beyond Feminist Aesthetics*, Cambridge, Massachusetts, Harvard University Press

Field, J (1987) Power and Knowledge, *Workers Education*, WEA

Firestone, S (1970) *The Dialectic of Sex*, New York Paladin

Foley, G (ed)(1995) *Understanding Education and Training*, St Leonards, NSW, Australia, Allen and Unwin

Foley, G and Morris, R (1995) The History and Political Economy of Australian Adult Education in B Foley (ed), 108–20

Foucault, M (1979) *Discipline and Punish*, New York, Vintage Books

Freire, P (1972) *Pedagogy of the Oppressed*, New York, Penguin

Freire, P (1983) Education and Conscientizacao in M Tight (ed) *Adult Learning and Fducation*, London, Croom Helm

Gatens, M (1991) *Feminism and Philosophy Perspectives on Difference and Equality*, Cambridge, Polity Press

Gatens, M (1992) "Power, Bodies and Difference" in M Barrett and A Phillips (eds) *Destabilizing Theory Contemporary Feminist Debates*, Cambridge, Polity, 120–37

Gellner, E (1968) *Words and Things*, Harmondsworth, Penguin

Gibbons, M, Limoges, C, Nowotny, H, Schwartzman, S, Scott, P and Trow, M (1994) *The New Production of Knowledge the dynamics of science and research in contemporary societies*, London, Sage

Giddens, A (1990) *The Consequences of Modernity*, Cambridge, Polity Press

Gilligan, C (1982) *In a Different Voice*, Cambridge Mass Harvard University Press

Ginzburg, C (1980) Morelli, Freud and Sherlock Holmes Clues and Scientific Method *History Workshop Journal*, No 9, 5–36

Glasgow Women's Studies Group (1983) *Uncharted Lives*, Glasgow, Pressgang

Gramsci, A (1971) *Selections from the Prison Notebooks*, Q Hoare and G Nowell-Smith (eds) London, Lawrence and Wishart

Grant, Linda (1994) "First Among Equals", *Guardian Weekend* 22/10/94

Greer, G (1970) *The Female Eunuch*, London Paladin

Griffin, C (1983) *Curriculum Theory in Adult and Lifelong Education*, London, Croom Helm

Grimshaw, J (1986) *Philosophy and Feminist Thinking*, Brighton, Wheatsheaf

Hamilton, D et al (1977) *Beyond the Numbers Game   A Reader in Educational Evaluation*, Basingstock, MacMillan

Haraway, D (1989) *Primate Visions*, London   Routledge

Haraway, D (1991) The Contest for Primate Nature   Daughters of MantheHunter in the Field, 196080, in D   Haraway, *Simians, Cyborgs and Women*, London, Free Association Books, 81–108

Haraway, D (1991a) Situated knowledges the science question in feminism and the privilege of partial perspective, in D   Haraway, *Simians, Cyborgs and Women*, London   Free Association Books   183–201

Harding, S (1986) *The Science Question in Feminism*, Milton Keynes, Open University Press

Harding, S (1991) *Whose Science?   Whose Knowledge?* , Milton Keynes, Open University Press

Harding (1992) How the Women's Movement Benefits Science, in G   Kirkup and L Smith Keller (eds) *Inventing Women*, Polity and Open University Press

Harding, S (1993)(ed) *The "Racial" Economy of Science   Towards a Democratic Future*, Bloomington and Indianapolis, Indiana University Press

Harding, S (1994) Subjectivity, experience and knowledge an epistemology from/for rainbow coalition politics, in J Roof and R Wiegand (eds) *Who Can Speak, Questions of Authority and Cultural Identity*, Urbana, University of Illinois Press

Harré, R (1986) *Varieties of Realism*, Oxford, Blackwell

Harré, R (1989) Language Games and Texts of Identity in J Shotter and K G Gergen (eds) *Texts of Identity*, London, Sage

Harvey, D (1989) *The Condition of Postmodernity*, Oxford Blackwell

Harvey, L (1990) *Critical Social Research*, London Unwin Hyman

Hart, M (1992) *Working and Educating for Life*, London, Routledge

Head, D (1977) Education at the Bottom, *Studies in the Education of Adults*, 9, 2, 127–52

Head, D (1978) *There's No Politics Here*, London the City Lit

Heilbrun, C (1989) *Writing a Woman's Life*, London The Women's Press

Highet, G (1992) Gender and Education A Study of the Ideology and Practice of Community-Based Women's Education in S Westwood and J E Thomas (eds) *The Politics of Adult Education*, Leicester, NIACE

Holt, J (1969) *How Children Fail*, Harmondsworth, Pelican

hooks, bell *(1994)Teaching to Transgress Education as the Practice of Freedom*, New York, Routledge

hooks, bell (1991) *Yearning race, gender and cultural politics*, London, Turnaround

Hubbard, R (1990) *The Politics of Women's Biology*, New Brunswick, Rutgers

Jackson, K (1995) Popular Education and the State A New Look at the Community Debate, in M Mayo J Thompson (eds) *Adult Learning, Critical Intelligence and Social Change*, Leicester, NIACE

Jaggar, A M (1989) Love and Knowledge Emotion in Feminist Epistemology, in A Garry and M Pearsall (eds) *Women, Knowledge and Reality Explorations in Feminist Philosophy*, London, Unwin Hyman

Jayaratne, T B and Stewart, A J (1991) Quantitative and Qualitative Methods in the Social Sciences Current Feminist Issues and Practical Strategies, in Fonow and Cook (eds) *Beyond Methodology*, Bloomington and Indianapolis, Indiana University Press, 85–105

Johnson, R (1988) Really Useful Knowledge, 17901850, in T Lovett (ed) *Radical Approaches to Adult Education*, London, Routledge, pp3–34

Johnstone, R (1994) Vision to Viability, Marginal to Mainstream, Freire to Foucault, *1994 SCUTREA Conference Papers*, 234–45

Jones, A (1992) Writing Feminist Educational Research Am 'I' in the Text? in A Jones and S Middleton (eds) *Women and Education in Aoteorea*, Vol 2

Keat, R and Urry, J (1975) *Social Theory as Science*, London, Routledge and Kegan Paul

Keddie, N (1980) Adult Education An Ideology of Individualism, in J Thompson(ed) *Adult Education for a Change*, London, Hutchinson

Keddie, N (1981) "Adult Education A Women's Service", unpublished paper

Keller, E Fox (1983) *A Feeling for the Organism*, San Francisco W H Freeman

Keller, E Fox (1985) *Reflections on Gender and Science*, New Haven, CT Yale University Press

Keller, E Fox (1992) How Gender Matters or why it is so hard for us to count past two, in G Kirkup and L Smith Keller (eds) *Inventing Women Science, Technology and Gender*, London, Polity/Open University, pp42–56

Keller, L A (1992) Discovering and Doing Science and Technology, An Introduction, in G Kirkup and L S Keller (eds) *Inventing Women*, Cambridge, Polity Press

Kirkwood, G and Kirkwood, C (1989) *Living Adult Education Freire in Scotland*, Milton Keynes Open University Press

Kitzinger, C and Perkins, R (1993) *Changing Our Minds*, London, Onlywomen Press

Knights, S (1995) Women and Learning, in G Foley (ed)(1995) 220–31

Knorr-Cetina, K (1993) The ethnographic study of scientific work towards a constructionist interpretation of science, in K Knorr-Cetina and M Mulkay (eds) *Science Observed Perspectives on the Social Study of Science*, London, Sage

Knowles, M (1978) *The Adult Learner A Neglected Species* (2nd Edn), Houston Gulf

Kuhn, A (1990) *Cinema, Censorship and Sexuality*, London, Routledge

Kuhn, A (1994) *Women's Pictures Feminism and Cinema*, second edition, London, Verso

Kuhn, A (1995) *Family Secrets Acts of Memory and Imagination*, London, Verso

Langer, S (1988) *Mind An Essay on Human Feeling*, Baltimore, Johns Hopkins University Press

Larochelles, M and Desantels, J (1991) Of course, it's just obvious adolescents ideas of scientific knowledge, *International Journal of Science Education* 13, 373–89

Lather, P (1991) *Getting Smart Feminist Pedagogy and Research With/In the Postmodern*, London, Routledge

Lather, P (1994) Textuality as Praxis Draft paper presented to AERA meeting, New Orleans

Latour, B (1987) *Science in Action*, Milton Keynes, Open University Press

Lawson, K (1975) *Philosophical Concepts and Values in Adult Education*, Nottingham Department of Adult Education Nottingham Studies in the Theory and Practice of the Education of Adults

Layton, D (1973) *Science for the People*, George London, Allen and Unwin

Layton, D , Davey, A and Jenkins, E , (1986) Science for Specific Social Purposes (SSSP) Perspectives on Adult Scientific Literacy *Studies in Science education*, 13, 27–52

Layton, D ,Jenkins, E , Macgill, S , and Davey, A (1993) *Inarticulate Science? Perspectives on the Public Understanding of Science and Some Implications for Science Education*, Driffield, Studies in Education

Le Doeuff, M (1991) *Hipparchia's Choice An Essay Concerning Women, Philosophy etc* , Oxford, Blackwell

Lerner, G (1993) *The Creation of Feminist Consciousness*, Oxford, Oxford University Press

Lessing, D (1990) A Note, *British Journalism Review*, 1, 2

Lewis, M G (1993) *Without a Word Teaching Beyond Women's Silence*, London, Routledge

Linden, R (1994) *Making Stories, Making Lives*, Ohio State University Press

Lloyd, G (1984) *The Man of Reason 'Male' and 'Female' in Western Philosophy*, London, Methuen

Long, G (1995) A Voucher Scheme for Scotland (briefing paper)

Longino, H (1993) *Science as Social Knowledge*, Princeton , New Jersey, Princeton University Press

Lovell, T (ed)(1990) *British Feminist Thought A Reader*, Blackwell

Lugones, M and Spelman, E (1983) "Have We Got a Theory For You?" Feminist Theory, Cultutral Imperialism and the Demand for the Woman's Voice, in *Women's Studies International Forum* 6, 573–81

Luttrell, W (1989) Working Class Women's Ways of Knowing Effects of Gender, Race and Class, *Sociology of Education* 62, 33–46

Lyotard, J F (1984) *The Postmodern Condition A Report on Knowledge*, Minneapolis, University of Minnesota Press

MacDonald, B and Parlett, M (1973) Re-thinking Evaluation Notes from the Cambridge Conference, *Cambridge Journal of Education*, 3, 74–82

McGivney, V (1993) *Women, Education and Training*, Leicester, NIACE

McIntosh, M (1978) The State and the Oppression of Women, in A Kuhn and A M Wolpe (eds) *Feminism and Materialism*, London Routledge and Kegan Paul, 254–89

McNeill, M (ed) (1987) *Gender and Expertise*, London, Free Association Books

McWilliam, E (1993) "Post" haste Plodding research and galloping theory, *British Journal of Sociology of Education*, 14, 2, 199–206

Mair, M (1989) *Beyond Psychology and Psychotherapy*, London and New York, Routledge

Marshall, M (1984) *Breaking Our Silence An Introduction*, in *Breaking Our Silence Series*, WEA

Martin, E (1989) *The Woman in the Body*, Milton Keynes, Open University Press

Mayo, M (1995) Adult Education for Change in the Nineties and Beyond Towards a Critical Review of the Changing Context in M Mayo and J Thompson (eds), 5-17

Merchant, C (1982) *The Death of Nature*, London, Wildwood

Michael, M (1992) Lay Discourses of Science science-in-general, science-in-particular and self, *Science, Technology and Human Values*, 17, 313-33

Middleton, S (1984) The Sociology of Women's Education as a Field of Academic Study, *Discourse*, 5, 1, 43-62

Miller, A (1978) *The Need for Good Creche Facilities for Women's Education*, WEA

Miller, A (1987) *Castlemilk WEA Interim Report*, WEA, West of Scotland

Miller, J D (1993) Theory and measurement in the public understanding of science a rejoinder to Bauer and Schoon, *Public Understanding of Science* 2, 235-43

Miller, R and R Driver (1987) Beyond Process, *Studies in Science Education* 14, 33-62

Millett, K (1971) *Sexual Politics*, London Hart Davies

Mills, C Wright (1959) *The Sociological Imagination*, Oxford University Press

Minnich, E (1989) *Transforming Knowledge*, Philadelphia, Temple University Press

Mitchell, J (1971) *Woman's Estate*, Harmondsworth, Penguin

Modjeska, D (1990) *Poppy*, McPhea Grimble

Modleski, T (1991) *Feminism Without Women*, London, Routledge

Moi, Toril (1989) Patriarchal Thought and the Drive for Knowledge, in T Brennan (ed) *Between Feminism and Psychoanalysis*, London, Routledge

Morrison, T (1970) *The Bluest Eye*, Washington Square Press, Pocket Books

Nandy, A (1988) Science as a Reason of State, in A Nandy (ed) *Science, Hegemony and Violence A Requiem for Modernity*, New Delhi, Oxford University Press

Needham, Joseph (1993) 'Poverties and Triumphs of the Chinese Scientific Tradition" in S Harding (1993) (ed) pp 30–46

Nelson, L H (1990) *Who Knows From Quine to Feminist Empiricism*, Philadelphia, Temple University Press

Nelson, L H (1993) Epistemological Communities, in L Alcoff and E Potter(eds) *Feminist Epistemologies*, London, Routledge, 121–59

Newman, M (1995) Adult Education and Social Action in G Foley (ed) *Understanding Adult Education and Training*, Australia, Allen and Unwin, 246–60

Newson, J and Newson, E (1976) *Seven Years Old in an Urban Community*, Harmondsworth, Penguin

Oakley, A (1981) Interviewing Women A Contradiction in Terms? in H Roberts (ed) *Doing Feminist Research*, London, RKP, 30–61

O'Rourke, R (1995) All Equal Now? in M Mayo and J Thompson (eds), 111–23

O'Rourke, R and Croft, A (1994) Through the Wall Adult Education, Social Change and new University Subjects, *1994 SCUTREA Conference Papers*, 87–90

Pagano, J (1991) Moral Fictions The Dilemma of Theory and Practice, in C Witherell and N Noddings (eds) *Stories Lives Tell*, New York, Teachers College Press

Parsons, S (1993) Feminist Challenges to Curriculum Design in M Thorpe et al (eds) *Culture and Processes of Adult Learning*, Routledge, London and New York, in Association with Open University Press

Patton, M (1978) *Utilization-Focused Evaluation*, Beverley Hills, CA Sage

Payne, J (1995) Adult Learning in the Context of Global Neo-Liberal Economic Policies in M Mayo and J Thompson (eds)(1995), 262–74

Phillips, K (1983) What Women Know, in Glasgow Women's Group, *Uncharted Lives*, 118–40

Plath, S (1989) *The Bell Jar*, London, Faber and Faber

Pritchard Hughes, K (1995) Feminist Pedagogy and Feminist Epistemology An Overview, *International Journal of Lifelong Education*, 14, 3, 214–30

Rich, A (1979) *On Lies, Secrets and Silences Selected Prose 1966–78*, New York, Norton

Riley, D (1988) *Am I that Name? Feminism and the category of 'Women' in History*, London, Macmillan

Rose, H (1994) *Love, Power and Knowledge Towards a Feminist Transformation of the Sciences*, Cambridge, Polity

Rosenau, P M (1993) *Postmodernism and the Social Sciences*, Princeton, Princeton University Press

Ross, C (1995) Seizing the Quality Initiative, in M Mayo and J Thompson (eds)(1995), 231–41

Rowbotham, S (1973) *Hidden From History*, London, Pluto

Said, E (1993) *Culture and Imperialism*, London, Vintage

Said, E (1986) Orientalism Reconsidered, in F Barter et al (eds) *Liberation, Politics and Theory*, New York, Methuen

Sawicki, J (1991) *Disciplining Foucault Feminism, Power and the Body*, New York, London, Routledge

361

Sayers, J (1983) Feminism and Science Reason and Passion, *Women's Studies International Forum* 16, 4, 423–35

Schama, S (1995) *Landscape and Memory*, London, Harper Collins

Schiebinger, L (1989) *The Mind Has No Sex? Women in the Origins of Modern Science* Cambridge, Harvard University Press

Scott, P (1995) *The Meanings of Mass Higher Education*, SRHE and Open University Press

Segal, L (1987) *Is the Future Female?*, London, Virago

Sennet, R (1977) *The Fall of Public Man*, New York Knopf

Shaw, M and Crowther, J (1995) Beyond Subversion, in M Mayo and J Thompson (eds)(1995), 204–18

SHEFC (1995) Women in Science, Engineering and Technology Initiative, *Circular Letter* 33/95

Shepheid, L (1993) *Lifting the Veil the Feminine Face of Science*, London, Shambhala

Shiva, V (1989) *Staying Alive Women, Ecology and Development*, London, Zed Press

Smith, D (1987) *The Everyday World as Problematic a Feminist Sociology*, Milton Keynes, Open University Press

Smith, D (1979) A Sociology for Women, in J A Sherman and E T Beck (eds) *The Prison of Sex Essays in the Sociology of Knowledge*, Madison, University of Wisconson Press

Smithson, M (1989) *Ignorance and Uncertainty Emerging Paradigms*, New York, SpringerVerlag,

Sontag, S (1978) *Illness as Metaphor*, Harmondsworth, Penguin

Sontag, S (1990) *Aids and Its Metaphors*, Harmondsworth, Penguin

Spivak, G (1988) *In Other Worlds Essays in Cultural Politics*, New York, London, Routledge

Stanley, L (1990) Feminist Praxis and the Academic Mode of Production Introduction to L Stanley (ed) *Feminist Praxis Research, Theory and Epistemology in Feminist Sociology*, London, Routledge

Stanley, L and Wise, S (1990) Method, Methodology and Epistemology in Feminist Research Processes, in L Stanley (ed), 20–60

Steedman, C (1980) The Tidy House, *Feminist Review*, No 6

Steedman, C (1986) *Landscape for a Good Woman*, London, Virago

Steele, T (1995) Cultural Struggle or Identity Politics? Can There Still be a 'Popular' Education? in Mayo and Thompson (eds), 47–57

Stepan, N L and Gilman, S L (1993) Appropriating the Idioms of Science The Rejection of Scientific Racism, in S Harding (ed) (1993)

Stewart, J (1988) Science shops in France A Personal View, *Science as Culture* 2, 52–74

Stronach, I (1989) Transition Learning A Reflexive Study of Education in a New Age, PhD Thesis, University of East Anglia

Tallantyre, F (1985) *Women at the Crossroads*, in *Breaking Our Silence Series*, WEA

Taking Liberties Collective (1989) *Learning the Hard Way Women's Oppression in Men's Education*, Basingstoke, MacMillan

Tett, L (1994) Where Have All the Men Gone? Adult Participation in Community Education, *Scottish Journal of Adult and Continuing Education*, 1, 2, 41–8

Tett, L (1995) Community Education and the 'Underclass', *Concept*, Vol 6, No 1, 8–10

Thomas, K (1990) *Gender and Subject in Higher Education*, Milton Keynes, Open University Press

Thompson, J L (ed)(1980) *Adult Education for a Change*, Hutchinson

Thompson, J L (1980) Adult Education and the Disadvantaged, in J Thompson (ed)(1980)

364

Thompson, J L (1993) Learning Liberation an Open Letter to Whoever's Left, *Adults Learning* 4, 44

Thompson, J L (1983) *Learning Liberation Women's Responses to Men's Education*, London, Croom Helm

Tuana, N (1992) The Radical Future of Feminist Empiricism *Hypatia*, Winter, 100–14

Usher, R and Bryant, I (1989) *Adult Education as Theory, Practice and Research*, London, Routledge

Walby, S (1992) Post-Post-Modernism? Theorising Social Complexity, in M Barrett and A Phillips (eds) *De-Stabilising Theory*, Polity, 31–52

Walkerdine, V (1990) *Schoolgirl Fictions*, London, Verso

Walkerdine, V and the Girls and Mathematics Unit (1989) *Counting Girls Out*, London, Virago

Walkerdine, V and Lucey, H (1989) *Democracy in the Kitchen Regulating Mothers and Socialising Daughters*, London Virago

Weil, S W (1988) From the language of observation to a language of experience Studying the perspectives of diverse adults in higher education, *Journal of Access Studies*, 3 (1), 17–43

Weiler, K (1991) Freire and a Feminist Pedagogy of Difference, Harvard *Educational Review*, 61, 4, 449–74

Weiner, G (1994) *Feminisms in Education*, Milton Keynes, Open University Press

Westwood, S (1980) Adult Education and the Sociology of Adult Education An Exploration in J L Thompson (ed)(1980)

Westwood, S (1989) Enterprise Culture and the Re-Structuring of British Adult Education An Exploration, *Adults Learning*, 1, 1, 8–9

Westwood, S (1992) Constructing the Future A Postmodern Agenda for Adult Education, in S Westwood and J E Thomas (eds) *Radical Agendas The Politics of Adult Education*, Leicester, NIACE

Westwood, S and Thomas, J E (eds)(op cit)

Wilson, E (1977) *Women and the Welfare State*, London, Tavistock

Winch, P (1958) *The Idea of a Social Science*, London, Routledge and Kegan Paul

Wolf, C (1988) *A Model Childhood*, London, Virago

Wootton, A (1975) *Dilemmas of Discourse*, London, Allen and Unwin

Wynne, B E (1991) Knowledges in Context, *Science Technology and Human Values*, 16, 111–21

Wynne, B E (1992) Public understanding of science research new horizons or hall of mirrors? *Public Understanding of Science* 1, 37–43